

LIGHTNING ROD THAT STRIKES FASTER

THAN LIGHTNING ITSELF

OLEG MALTSEV

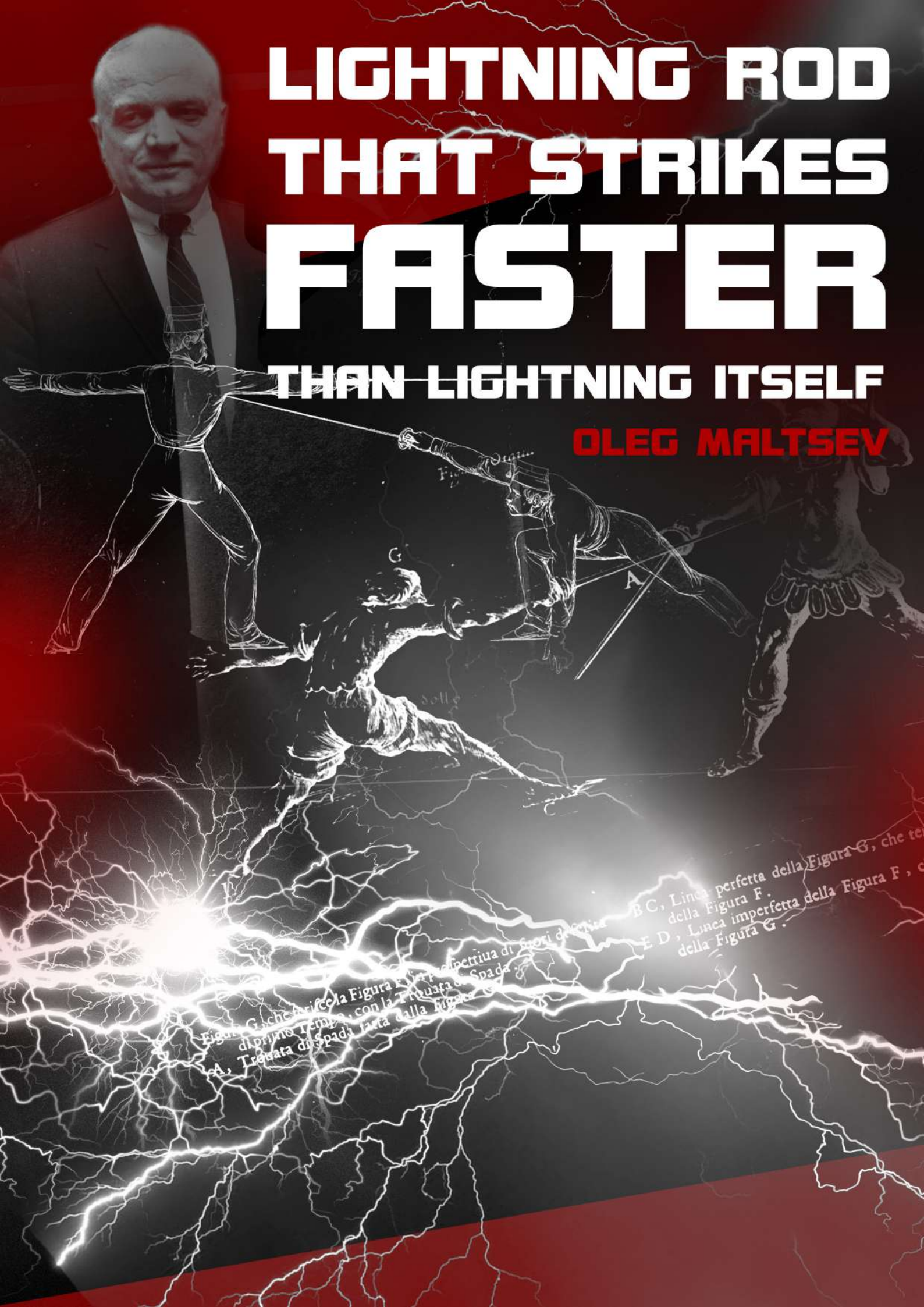


Figura G, che si trova alla Figura F, è la perpendicolare di fuori della Spada.
di primo tempo, con la Tronatura della Figura F.
A, Tronatura di Spada fatta dalla Figura F.
B C, Linea perfetta della Figura G, che tocca
della Figura F.
E D, Linea imperfetta della Figura F, che tocca
della Figura G.

Oleg Maltsev, PhD

LIGHTNING ROD THAT STRIKES FASTER THAN LIGHTNING ITSELF

Accent Graphics Communications & Publishing
2019

LIGHTNING ROD THAT STRIKES FASTER THAN LIGHTNING ITSELF

OLEG MALTSEV, PhD

Translated by Kanykei Tursunbaeva

LIGHTNING ROD THAT STRIKES FASTER THAN LIGHTNING ITSELF is a book dedicated to the study of the phenomenal legend in the world of boxing - Cus D'Amato. This work is a collection of scientific research on the origin of Cus' unique style that allowed the legend of South Italian descent to nurture three world boxing champions (Mike Tyson, Floyd Patterson, José Torres) and train a number of individuals in and out of the boxing ring.

The origin of Cus' style was decoded by a voluminous twenty-year scientific study using interdisciplinary research from the fields of history, archetypology, fate psychology, sociology, and anthropology. The research group, part of the Memory Research Institute - *Expeditionary Corps*, conducted repeated scientific expeditions to Italy, Germany, the US, and Spain. However, the conclusive milestone of this study was the Apulian-Calabrian expedition - the course and results of which are outlined in this book.

"Lightning rod that strikes faster than lightning itself" is based on a heuristic research model, which includes eight separate analyses (psychological, criminalistic, journalistic, etc). This method was chosen by the author so that every reader, no matter if he is a boxer or a coach, historian or psychologist, or simply an individual who is interested in the legendary boxing style of D'Amato, would be able to verify the results of academic research on his own and ascertain the quality of the facts and conclusions provided.

ISBN 978-1-77192-511-2

Accent Graphics Communications & Publishing,

807-2625 Regina st. Ottawa, Ontario, K2B 5W8, Canada

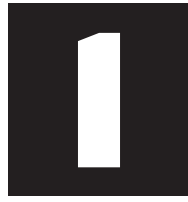
© Oleg Maltsev, PhD, 2019

© Kanykei Tursunbayeva (translation), 2019

IN MEMORY OF CUS D'AMATO

TABLE OF CONTENTS

CHAPTER 1. "Introduction and prequel"	6
CHAPTER 2. "Structure of the study"	15
CHAPTER 3. "Historical overview"	31
CHAPTER 4. "Research areas"	46
CHAPTER 5. "Analysis of research areas"	64
CHAPTER 6. "Analysis of the core"	74
CHAPTER 7. "Research on the personality of Cus D'Amato"	126
CHAPTER 8. "Fate-analytical research"	136
CHAPTER 9. "Criminalistic research"	144
CHAPTER 10. "Cultural-historical research"	155
CHAPTER 11. "Investigative journalism research"	166
CHAPTER 12. "Historical research"	189
CHAPTER 13. "Psychological analysis"	195
CHAPTER 14. "The essence of Cus D'Amato's system"	204
CHAPTER 15. "Pattern analysis of the Neapolitan fencing treatise "Science of Fencing" by Blasco Florio. Comparison between Neapolitan fencing system and Cus D'Amato's style"	212
CHAPTER 16. "Perspective"	225
APPENDIX 1.	230
APPENDIX 2.	235



INTRODUCTION AND PREQUEL OF THE BOOK “LIGHTNING ROD THAT STRIKES FASTER THAN LIGHTNING ITSELF”

**“Courage makes the punches
of destiny seem insignificant”** “
Democritus

Human nature is contradictory.

We often ask ourselves “why destiny is unfair to some people and favors others generously, graciously and leniently”. But we rarely pay attention to our own closed-mindedness, lack of knowledge or simply even to the fact that things are always different from what we think of they seem to be. Moreover, we only focus on a person’s final outcome and not the path that leads them there; heavily-breathing fighter with a swollen eye, predator-like wolfish look, whose hand is raised victoriously by the referee after a terrific knockout. The crowd roars and applauds, some ecstatically rub their hands, because they won their bet, others are ready to fall apart because their predictions went awry.

Human nature is biased.

How do Americans perceive Mike Tyson? As an icon. As a National Hero.

As the pride and joy of the country. Americans are even willing to overlook his criminal record, wrongdoings, defeats and the strange turn of his boxing career. He is a US hero and this belief dare not be challenged by anybody.

In October 2017, I was passing through customs in New York and was about to answer “What’s the purpose of your visit to the United States?” when I met the officer’s eyes. He was an African-American customs official who seriously and soundlessly scrutinized the passport, and as usual, he asked: “What brings you to the US, Mr. Maltsev?” I replied:

- Meeting with a colleague, we are going to co-author a book about Cus D’Amato.
- Cus D’Amato?
- Yes, the coach who trained Floyd Patterson and Mike Tyson.
- Mike Tyson?

Authors like to describe in books “that extraordinary look” or “a lively smile, that brightened the face” to demonstrate the reaction of a changed state. In this case, nothing as such can be conveyed in words. The officer was just overwhelmed with pride. He stamped passport, closed it and said:

- Welcome, Mr. Maltsev.

Human nature features selective memory.

Strange, but true: Mike Tyson is a sports star on a global scale, yet it is not self-evident how this star came to be. The name of Cus D'Amato will probably mean nothing to the average individual, yet experts in the fields of boxing and psychology, certainly know who Cus D'Amato is. Facts about Cus, his family and his demanding way of life are not the kind of information one can easily find on the web. For me, Cus D'Amato is not simply an interesting figure. I have devoted 20 years of my scientific career to research the phenomenon of the Legendary Coach. And this man was a phenomenon, without a shadow of a doubt he was one-of-a-kind. There is no second Cus, even if you search far and wide, you would not find another. He was the only one who coached three world champions in professional boxing; champions whose victories cast little doubt or disagreement.

Admiration is not a trait of selfish men. Perhaps, Cus D'Amato was not admired exactly for the aforementioned reason, but rather that most people had to reckon with him; clenching their teeth and cursing everything... it was not a joke. The monopolistic Boxing Association failed to break alone, disobedient boxing coach, even resorting to utilizing odd legal cases, non-existent life issues and stripping away his license. Representatives of criminal gangs, as it turns out, wanted to "bust his head open", "impale his head with a pipe", or "gun down that Italian". Not a chance. At the age of 77, Cus peacefully passed away from natural causes. For journalists and hack writers, despite the ability to create a negative public opinion, their mudslinging didn't play any role during his life nor after death.

Cus is a Legend. Human nature is perceptibly and imperceptibly, consciously and unconsciously, willingly or unwillingly, attracted to legends, sticking to them like a magnet. Our memory is responsive to heroes. Their lives, wisdom, and achievements are history lessons that allow the building of the future. The famous neurophysiologist Berenstein said that "man lives on the basis of a future model", and not for anything else. He who does not respect his past will never have a future.



I have spent 20 years studying the phenomenon of Cus D'Amato. And even though today I'm already a Professor of Destreza and manage the research institute of *World Martial Art Traditions and Criminalistic Research of Weapon Handling*, when looking back, I courageously declare: I didn't even imagine what this research would lead me to!

In the early days, I had lots of questions in my mind... how Cus managed to forge out champions three times in a row? How could this man without formal education become the first to bring science into boxing? What is the origin of his style and where do the secrets lie? We are confronted with a very unique style and teaching methodology; very few boxers today would be ready to follow this way of life, and even if some aspire to do so, it doesn't necessarily work out. There is no second D'Amato, nor a second Tyson, nor a second Patterson... You probably know the myth about Pandora's box, that says — an "omniscient" Zeus created a woman who, driven by intolerable

curiosity, opened the box — and brought the world sorrows, sufferings, misfortunes and all kinds of evil consequences. And when she shut the lid, according to the myth, the only hope was left inside.

The study of the phenomenon of D'Amato metaphorically can be compared only with a Pandora's box. Neither at the beginning nor at the end of my research did I have a clue what surprise this box would bring. Just the way mentees of Cus were too tough for their rivals, Cus' secret and the secret of his style remained a mystery for a long time. However impenetrable this Pandora's box was — I managed to match 8 keys, to open 8 locks hiding the phenomenon. And how this happened, how I managed to find the answers and evidence, will be explained in this book.



By his nature, Cus was a reserved and uncommunicative person. Yes, he was a great man, but there were too many who could not stand him, but very few dared to become open enemies. In spite of the fact that boxing is a rather spotlight and public sport, practically nothing is known about the personality of **Cus D'Amato**. Ardent readers might study journals, newspaper clippings, reports, and reviews of events of the 20th-century boxing world, but that will only give a weak reflection of Cus' greatness. Only a few ever really knew him; those who lived under the same roof with him and breathed the same philosophy of "triumphant victory" — were different.

Today, there are only two detailed books about the personality of Cus: the book you are reading now, "Iron Ambition" by Larry Sloman and Mike Tyson, and "Confusing the Enemy" by Dr. Adam Scott Weiss. I will note that these books are in English, under my patronage they were translated into the Russian language for the public domain at the research institute. While studying the biography and the life of Cus, I stepped in as a patron of the project to create a ten-episode documentary about the boxing legend. During the filming, for which I am grateful — I was lucky to not only meet experts, who are the authors of the aforementioned books, consultants, boxers, but also with a man who knew Cus D'Amato personally, very well. Even today he sincerely admires his Mentor, who was a unique figure, who taught him a lot of things not only in the ring but outside the ring.

The person in question is Tom Patti. Five-time state champion and Golden Gloves champion. He trained under the direct leadership of Cus for 4 years. Today, Tom Patti is an elected official in California.

We immediately found common ground with Mr. Patti. Here is the fact: disciplined people, who measure life as a series of "results" understand each other very quickly. During one of our conversations on Skype (I didn't even think about going to New York at the time), I asked him the following question: "Why has nobody written a book about Cus' style until today? I mean a methodological book." His answer was: "There have always been many good fighters among us and no analytics." I suggested to Tom Patti to write a book about the legend and he was fully receptive to the idea. The only thing, in such a case, was that it would be best if we meet in person so that he can personally convey all the knowledge about Cus D'Amato and demonstrate methodological elements

of his style. Thus, at a certain point in time, we decided that it would be more convenient and more productive if we meet in New York.

Thus, the first book in the series “Non-compromised Pendulum” was born. The book triggered a high profile impact, interest, and criticism (mostly subjective). Nothing was hidden, the way the research was done, the way the book was written... everything was open and was provided for the public domain in the framework of an online international project called “Science of Victory.”



On the first day, we made created a theoretical framework that went through all the questions with regard to the book. On the next day, Tom Patti said that we were awaited with great demonstrations in the boxing gym. The filming of every technical element demonstrated by Tom Patti was meticulously organized. One of the participants of the meeting in New York was our media production team — studio based in LA called “Action-X”, which is headed by my mentee Alexander Krivosheya.

We came to the gym and Tom Patti began demonstrating the methodology and foundations of the style. At this stage, dear readers, let me divert your attention for the sake of some explanatory notes. My achievements in the study of the world of martial arts are recognized worldwide and not only for one year. Professor of the Destreza is not just words, but a way of life. I am a professional practitioner of Spanish fencing for a reason, it is a significant part of my activity. Being the head of Spanish fencing school and being the grand maestro of the Canary *Destreza Achinech* school, I am in the persistent scientific study of martial science. As for my relatives in Spain, I will note that these people have a rich heritage and dazzling psychological archeology. As a side note, there are many of those in Russian-speaking areas, who say that they “do” Spanish fencing, but at the same time they have never been to Spain, they have never been in the environment itself, they know nothing about the history and culture of

Spain, they did not read the fundamental key works, and did not even start thinking in that direction. The same trend, unfortunately, is peculiar with those who are engaged in Italian fencing; they probably have never been to Italy, and believe they are the best in the mental practice of fencing. However, professionals cannot “afford” to think like that. Thus, Destreza and Spanish science are significant parts of my life and as you would guess, people in my surroundings, my students are also eagerly engaged in Spanish fencing.



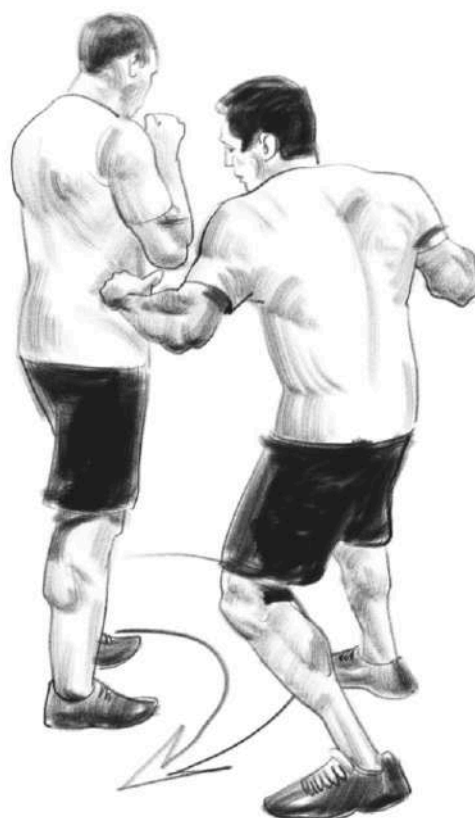
New York 2017. Oleg Maltsev and Tom Patti

So, to repeat the scope of my research interests for many years are Spanish and Italian fencing. As it is known, most parts of Italy used to belong to the Spanish crown for many centuries. I am a big fan of the Sicilian Spanish fencing and Neapolitan Spanish fencing styles. Accordingly, all my mentees and Alexander Krivosheya too, “inherited” this love for the Neapolitan and Palermitan fencing styles. They all also occupy themselves in this, scientifically improving themselves day after day.

Angle entry.
Fragment of “Non-compromised Pendulum”,
Chapter 11

Coming back to the second day with Tom in the boxing gym. If you watch the video demonstrations of the second day, pay attention to the following scene: Tom Patti starts demonstrating the basics of the style and Alexander exclaims: “Isn’t this the Neapolitan style of the Spanish fencing!” I did not say anything and modestly remained silent, even though before the demonstrations I already knew what we were dealing with. For one who has devoted more than 15 years to science and Spanish heritage, it is not difficult to recognize the unity of the principles, logic, and methodology, which was also noted by my mentee. *Please see several images to get an idea of the basics.*

However, that scientific observation had to be verified of course! On the same day, soon after Alexander noticed that in the demonstrations by Tom there is a reflection of the Neapolitan style, I decided to make a comprehensive scientific comparison of what we saw (Cus’ style) with the Neapolitan and Palermitan styles





Angle entry.
Fragment of "Non-compromised Pendulum",
Chapter 11

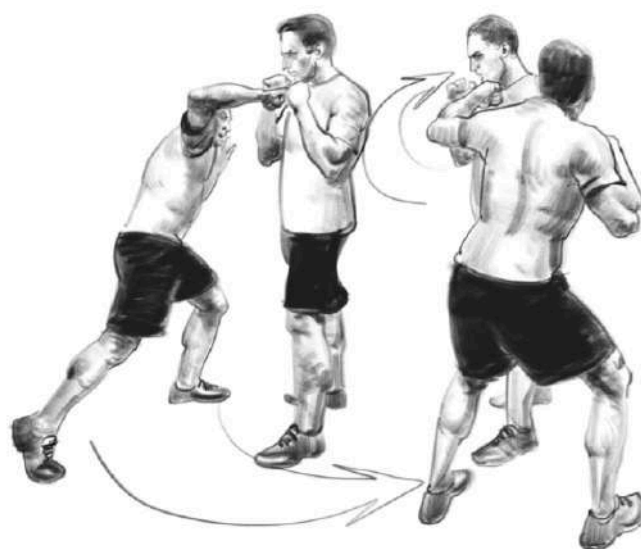
of Spanish fencing. Although I was in New York and not at the research institute, I had everything in hand: books, historical documents, and treatises on the styles of Spanish fencing in electronic format. For this reason, I was able to finish the comparison and the collation analysis on-the-spot. I compared the demonstrations of Tom Patti with the contents of fencing treatises such as "Greatness of the Sword" by Don Luis Pacheco de Narvaez; "The Neapolitan fencing. Impossible is possible" by Antonio Mattei; "An Authentic Neapolitan Fencing" by Nicola Terracusa y Ventura and others).



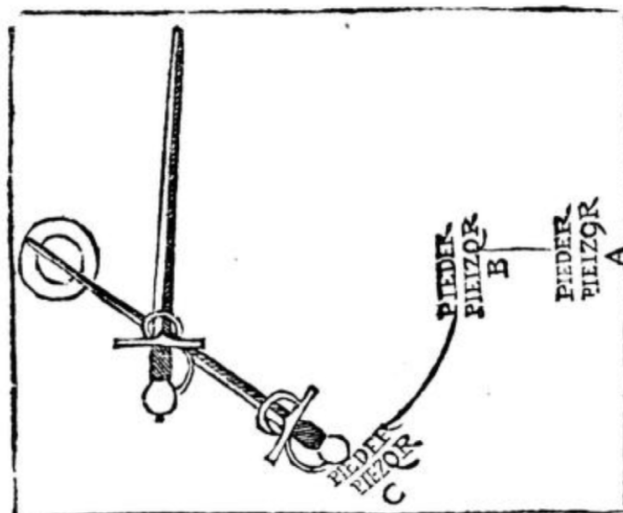
I have found fascinating "coincidences." Coincidences! This is the conclusion that makes the automatic system of an individual, who thinks on the level of the public logic, i.e. the logic of "it's pretty obvious". But no matter what people think, I saw well-organized logic already then!

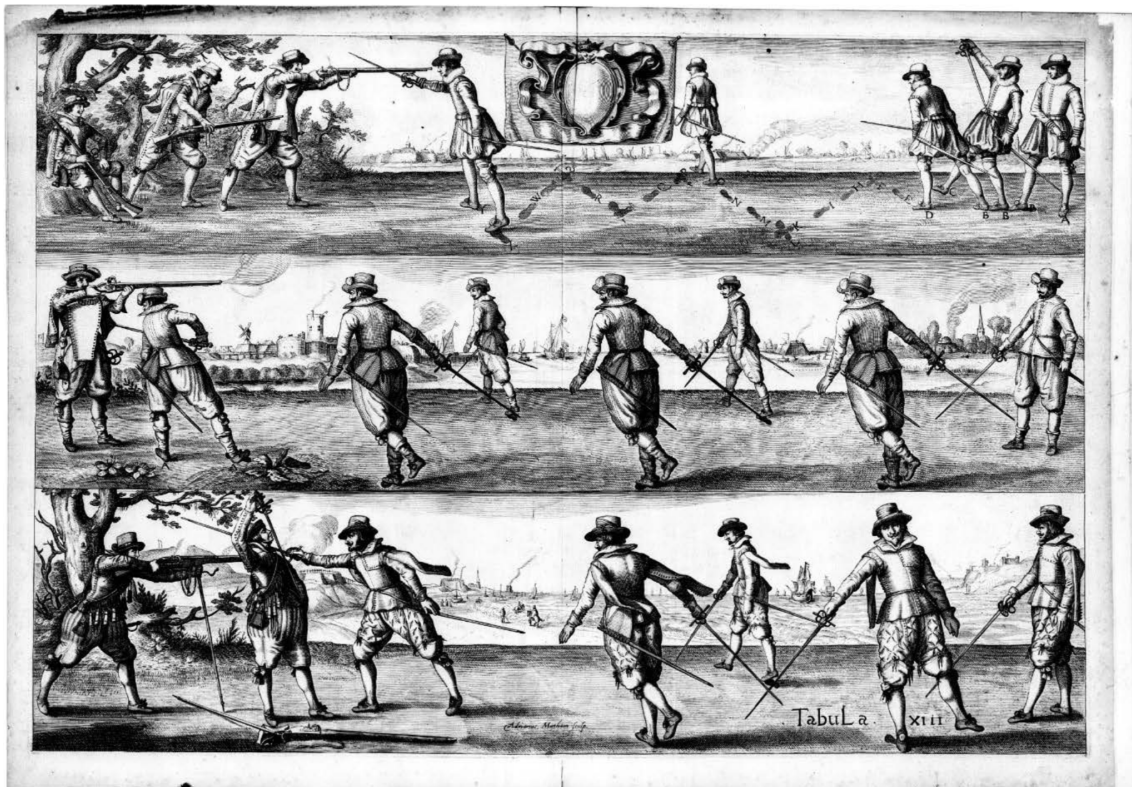
To compare: technical element from the book "Non-compromised Pendulum" (Figure 1)

The technical element of angle shifting from the treatise "Greatness of the Sword" by Don Luis Pacheco de Narváez (Figure 2)



Paradoxically, there was no technical element, which I wouldn't find in every compared system. The approach, methodology, tactics, and absolutely everything were pretty similar for both Cus' style and for the Neapolitan style of Spanish fencing.





"PENDULUM"
 Fragment from the treatise
 "Academy of the Sword" by
 Gerard Thibault d'Anvers,
 Chapter 44

Pandora's box manifested itself in all its greatness, stubbornly not willing to give in, not allowing to open the lid, as if saying "It's not time yet!". I went farther into the research. Together with my assistant, head cameraman Alena Merevskaya, we collected all the illustrated books on boxing from the European libraries — we had all the books ever published. We analyzed them during an online marathon dedicated to the memory of Cus D'Amato — there were 68 boxing books, that were accurately gathered from the libraries of Spain, Italy, Germany, Great Britain, Switzerland, and the Czech Republic. Speaking of the style of D'Amato, it turned out not in words but in practice, that it was secret information. Even today, there are almost no textbooks on this subject. Yes, we did find a number of manuals and materials of this kind, but there are no practical books at all, thus it was another reason to conduct the research in another area. You will be able to get acquainted with the presentations, demonstrations, and materials of this line of scientific research in this book.

That aside, the heart of the matter remained an open question: what was the mystery of the origin of Cus D'Amato's style. After all, he was born in New York, to a poor Italian family, had a difficult childhood living an abhorrent neighborhood surrounded by turmoil and street crime, but for some reason, he became a boxing coach — the only legend and phenomenon, whose feat is self-explanatory. Simply stated, a person isn't born a scuba diver, he becomes one. Same here. There was something that made Cus indestructible, invulnerable, top-to-bottom the man of steel. Innovator, winner, the one who was victorious himself and taught many others to be so as well.

Tom Patti, Adam Scott Weiss, Steve Lott, and other experts didn't know the answers nor the clues. It is no wonder, by analyzing only the realities of U.S. boxing, it is impossible to find them. As a Doctor of Philosophy and a candidate of psychological sciences, with applied knowledge of how an individual develops from his childhood, how his personality is tempered, I scrutinized the legendary Cus using this approach first. Needless to say, Cus was not born a phenomenal fighter nor a boxing coach; he went through specific stages of development, which are presented in "Confusing the Enemy" (Dr. Scott Weiss) and "Iron Ambition" (Larry Sloman and Mike Tyson). The given direction has identified an extensive ground for scientific research. Due to my long term practical experience of Leopold Szondi's fate analysis, based on existing knowledge and techniques, there were many new questions "with no answers".

By the virtue of fate analytical methods, it was immediately determined that the ancestral line of Cus directly traces back to Southern Italy. His family roots go to the city of Toritto, the province of Bari (the city itself is located in nearby Bari). It was here, in Toritto, we found out answers to the questions, including the most important answers about the relation of Southern Italy, Cus D'Amato and Spanish fencing, which is the primary devotion of the Lightning rod that strikes faster than lightning itself. Subculture, ancestral unconsciousness, collective unconsciousness, martial system, and the unique environment that cultivates motor skills... no surprise that these elements complement each other like a mosaic, and allow us to find and see a unified picture of the truth.

Having received so many questions and not having answers for them, I decided to conduct the research by the efforts of a special unit *Expeditionary Corps*, which is a part

of the Memory Institute. This group has long proven itself as capable of penetrating the mystery and solving problems that no one else can. This time, the co-author of the book and the study was Konstantin Slobodyanyuk — editor-in-chief of *Unsolved Crimes* newspaper. He has shown himself in this expedition from the best professional side of journalism.



Expeditionary group went to the heart of the southern Italian world, the world of the secret and impregnable. How the studies were conducted as we searched for the truth, the evidence and unappealing facts for more than two weeks are fully reflected in this book.

A 21st-century man might ask *why* to conduct an investigation if there's a Tom Patti who can tell all, as he was a student of Cus who lived with him under one roof. The fact is that Tom Patti is not a teacher, he is an amazing fighter and an expert in the sweet science, but there were moments where he didn't know how to articulate. Some moments are just impossible to remember when you are 14 or 15 you look at the world differently than when you are 40 years old. Some questions were difficult to answer because he just never thought of them. However, in science and in the course of scientific research, the most important thing is different: even the words of such authorities as Tom Patti and Scott Weiss are not enough to provide the truth.

Also, among other things, the secrecy of the style, the lack of thorough analytics, numerous "black zones" or "holes" generate a sincere interest in research. Here's why I started writing this book: my main motive is that I want to show people a proven, undeniable, unappealing style — a comprehensive and real Cus D'Amato system. And it could be done only by conducting qualitative scientific research, including the staging of scientific experiments. And since conducted a fundamental expedition, put through all the research and obtained all necessary materials, now, having all the information, it can be truly stated that you have never seen a book such as this.

When I first opened this Pandora's box, I couldn't believe my eyes. The origins of Cus' style brought us to a real treasure. Once you touch it, you understand right away the reason his style is not accessible for everybody and why it was like this before D'Amato, during his era and continues to be today.

But do not expect that there is "hope" at the bottom of the box." I would rather say that there would be no hope left, for the contact with this knowledge system brings an individual to the top of absolute efficiency, which is impossible to resist. I invite the reader of this book to take this journey, to go through this hard expedition again, to feel the intellectual array of the unknown and to see with your own eyes what Pandora's box is hiding — dedicated to the real, unequaled legend, Cus D'Amato.



“STRUCTURE OF THE STUDY”

OCTOBER 29, 2017

The great autumn weather in New-Jersey brightened our day from the very morning. Tom Patti and his friend and colleague Dr. Scott Weiss spoke with the members of the *Expeditionary Corps*. Three hours of a rewarding work on the book “Non-compromised Pendulum” required not only my concentration but also the precision of representation of methodological nuances, clarifications, recollections of Cus D’Amato’s mentee. Dr. Weiss also contributed a lot to the creation of the book, for the record, he is the only expert who made his primary goal of his scientific research to gather all facts and materials, memories and testimonials of eyewitnesses, that had in one way or another been related to Cus himself.

“Real knowledge (scientia)
is a knowledge of causes.” “
Galileo Galilei



Things unfolded naturally. I had to interrupt a conversation with Tom for a short moment, to make some notes that defined the framework of the narration. Once I finished making notes, I noticed how Cus’ mentee was showing to my mentees (Alexey Yavtushenko and Alexander Krivosheya) the steps and the angles. Since the atmosphere of our interaction from the beginning was informal and friendly, it was not only Tom Patti who shared the knowledge of the science of victory but, my students, as well. My rigidly disciplined students,

New-Jersey
Meeting of Tom Patti, Dr. Oleg Maltsev,
and Dr. Scott Weiss
29.10.2017

trained by expeditionary investigations and the Spanish fencing school, not only showed the ways of moving and evading an attack with a weapon, but also explained the basic principles of *Destreza*, emphasizing the fact that the elements demonstrated by Tom they have known for a long time. To which Tom replied: No wonder! We can discover all effective philosophies on different continents and at different times. And what is the main theme? The efficiency of technical elements. If the element is effective in Spain, it would be effective in the United States too. Everything effective in history is equally effective everywhere.

Unfortunately, Tom could not give a precise answer to my question about the origin of Cus D'Amato's style. Most likely, he did not even think about it. Certainly, for a long time, there have been several different hypotheses and opinions about the origins of Cus' style. For instance, it is known that D'Amato skillfully analyzed all boxing fights and was truly inspired by Maxie Rosenbloom, it is believed by some that *somehow* Cus' analysis turned into that of Uncompromising Victory. The other thought is that the "peekaboo" style comes from a child's game, but that was univocally renounced by Tom right away. Dr. Scott Weiss elaborated that in neither the 20th nor 21st century it was a secret that the word "peekaboo" was intentionally made up by unethical journalists and tabloid press to describe Cus' style with an aim to discredit Cus and his fighters.

We heard another version too, that Cus was such a genius and his destiny anything but simple, and that only a genius for unknown reasons could mold such a style. Divine intent — is the last ace in the hole, but alas, it cannot serve as a scientific argument.

It felt like Pandora's box was just making fun of me, turning the other side and showing things we did not see before.

The Spanish saint Jeronimo de Carranza, a nobleman from Sevilla, a man of honor, founding-father of Destreza, author of a fundamental textbook on lifestyle, tactics, logic and military art "Philosophy of Arms", which was published for the first time in 1582.

Cus D'Amato is the legend of the 20th century was born in the US and lived his whole in Catskill. Could it be possible that there is a connection between these two figures, given there is at least a 400-year lapse between them?

MARCH 29, 1282.

The ringing of the bell, the sound of the blades, the cries of "Death to the French", the heralds summoning to destroy "obnoxious gentlemen", the rivers of blood... uncharacteristic events for an Easter celebration, isn't it? The French were caught by surprise, Palermo residents organized hastily, zealous to go through thick and thin, who trusted only on the power of the blade; the real heroes of this historical moment titled "Sicilian Vespers" — were Palermitans.

So what is the Sicilian Vespers, and why is it compared to the massacre? All Frenchmen who did not have time to escape from Sicily were stabbed, murdered or destroyed, previously being subjected to language inspection. As it is known, there is no "h" sound in

the French language, which means that anyone who cannot pronounce, let's say, "Viva, Sicilia" is an enemy who has to meet their end at the end of a steel dagger.



As for those who escaped somehow, they never returned to Sicily. Right after that Palermo declared itself to be a commune — free from the French heel — other cities started their own rebellions. Assurances from Charles I of Anjou, Count of Anjou and Maine and his willingness to “make concessions” and “reform” his direction was not accepted by public opinion. Moreover, the considerable power of the impulse of the conflict itself had to be taken into account between Charles I of Anjou and Pedro III the Great, King of Aragon and Valencia, their relationship was like that of a boiling volcano.

The Sicilian Vespers (Italian: Vespri Siciliani) was a successful rebellion on the island of Sicily that broke out on Easter 1282 against the rule of the French-born King Charles I, who had ruled the Kingdom of Sicily since 1266. Within six weeks, the rebels slew approximately 13,000 French men and women, and the government of King Charles lost control of the island. It was the beginning of the War of the Sicilian Vespers.

What was the end of “I Vespri Siciliani” anthemed in military chronicles and in the beautiful opera? It was the victory of Pedro III the Great, who became, afterwards, the King of Sicily.



Charles I of Anjou — (commonly called Charles of Anjou), was a member of the royal Capetian dynasty and the founder of the second House of Anjou. He was Count of Provence (1246–85) and Forcalquier (1246–48, 1256–85) in the Holy Roman Empire, Count of Anjou and Maine (1246–85) in France; he was also King of Sicily (1266–85) and Prince of Achaia (1278–85). In 1272, he was proclaimed King of Albania; and in 1277 he purchased a claim to the Kingdom of Jerusalem.



Peter III of Aragon (1239–11 November 1285), known as Peter the Great, was King of Aragon, King of Valencia, and Count of Barcelona from 1276 to his death; this union of kingdoms was called the Crown of Aragon. At the invitation of some rebels, he conquered the Kingdom of Sicily and became King of Sicily in 1282, pressing the claim of his wife, Constance, uniting the kingdom to the crown. He was one of the greatest of medieval Aragonese monarchs.

Different theories exist regarding “spontaneity” of the riot breakout, especially from the side of an affected party. However, as we know it from the past world of military tactics, there is nothing more devastating than a strike prepared beforehand, which is delivered unexpectedly at the opponent. To paraphrase this principle in terms of the sweet science, let me use an example explained by Mike Tyson from an interview of his own: “The most deadly punch is not the one which is the strongest, but the one delivered unexpectedly”.

Who do you think prepared the Sicilians to revolt, “accidentally” associating it with the great Easter holiday? The Venetians and the Genovese. The most powerful political player who was capable not only of an open offense — what we see in many conquest wars — but the ones who were the richest financiers that sponsored and even provided loans to ruling families of Europe in the 13th-14th centuries. Those were players adept to act through others, passing on the knowledge and weapons to the needy on time.

After the fall of the French regime, it was the Genovese who invested and supported the activity of Aragon placeman, there through strengthening their influence on Sicilian lands.



COLONIES OF THE GENOVESE REPUBLIC

SEPTEMBER2017

Have you ever seen an incredibly generous person? The one who is willing to give away all his savings and sincerely gift away literally everything that he owns? Even you, the reader, have not met such a person, nevertheless, you can imagine him. But is it possible to imagine a nation or nationality, in the composition of which some “bezserbryabniki” (Russian. безсеребрянники), that are ready to donate whole islands to a foreign Crown for the sake of the common good? And besides the cathedrals, and temples, and libraries, and prayer houses? It’s hard to imagine that, right? “No way!” — says the prism of our perception, it cannot be that in the dark Middle Ages, when history was written by the force of arms, political intelligence and knowledge, that a certain republic would be prudent and kind enough to donate, for example, the islands of the Canary archipelago? The Genovese republic, however, turned out to be that generous.



Monasterio de la Inmaculada Concepción (Garachico)

This was my second expedition to the Kingdom of Spain — for more than a week we, as members of the expeditionary team, together with my brother, the director of the ancient Spanish knight's school of martial art *Achinech Palmero Ramos*, were surprised from time to time at how generous the Genovese nature was.

But once again, the fact, this time not described in history books, but verified by the evidence preserved in the churches of the Franciscan Order, once built by the Genovese and given away in a pious rush as a gift to the Spanish crown — that both my colleagues and my students and I could see with our own eyes, pointed to the uniquely strong connection of the Genovese Republic, Genoa itself and the Spanish Empire.





Franciscan Temple
The city of Buena Vista
Tenerife Island, Spain

DECEMBER 2, 2017

And here I am in Genoa. Silent, winter, cold, inhospitable Genoa... that's how she saluted our *Expeditionary Group*. Back in the day, it was the center of a powerful conquering sea power, cunning, aggressive like its predatory sister — Venice. We were awaited by the most difficult expedition to southern Italy, but today I remember how it all started. Well, it was the task I made a point to restore the tradition of the

Genovese blade handling. I arrived in Genoa to deepen some parts of my knowledge and to enrich the research arsenal, and to gather an evidence base of the structure and contents of the Genovese fencing tradition, both on land and offshore.

Genoa is a special place. As a scientist and researcher, let me point out that it has been a long time since I have seen a city full of criminal history and yet mysterious from the viewpoint of its history. Coming back to the subject of the Genovese fencing, its military science tradition stands all alone, perhaps, because of its superiority and maximum efficiency. It was the Genovese tradition that became a bulwark of the military education of the Sicilians and played a key role in the Sicilian Vespers. But it can't be said that the Genovese fencing tradition was protected, preserved and remained inviolable in southern Italy. It was rather exposed to "dynamic" tests of its strength and efficiency. Remember that at first, the island of Sicily was transmitted to the power of the Spanish king, and then later to the southern-mainland zone of Italy. The knights who came from these lands, for a long period, cultivated their skills and mastership in aggressive, expansive holy wars of the Spanish Empire.

Not only in European medieval conquest wars, but also the wars in Latin America and the Philippine Islands, the outstanding ability of the Spaniards to achieve victory and organize the residents of conquered lands were second to none. What enabled them to achieve such an effective denouement? What underlies the foundation of their approach? The answer to both questions is the military system; there is nothing else.

Back in Europe: Puglia, Calabria, Naples, Sicily were also under the protection of the Spanish crown for 650 years through its various kings, counts, warlords. The war "cleansed" the military style of the Spaniards and returned to the lands of southern Italy's authentic

No other school should exist except ours. Neapolitan fencing successfully stands against all the world's schools. “

The Treatise on the Genuine Neapolitan Fencing
Senor Nicola Terracusa y Ventura, the year of 1725

Откорректированный сеньором
НИКОЛА ТЕРРАКУЗА И ВЕНТУРА

В ДОМЕ ГЛУБОКОУВАЖАЕМОГО СЕНЬОРА

Кому и посвящается этот труд.

Данная книга разделена на три части.
В первой части рассматривается работа Мечом.
Во второй части рассматривается Меч и Клинок.
В третьей части рассматривается работа Мечом с Круглым
Щитом Мечом и Круглым Щитом Мечом и Плещом.



ПЕЧАТЬ ПОСТАВЛЕНА В РИМЕ
ПЕТО ФЕРРИ 1725

It is the Naples Fencing School, purified through “multiple filters” of war, dating back to the *Destreza*, to the heritage of Genoa and the Venetian knowledge of the conquest science is a native and authentic phenomenon, belonging precisely to southern Italy — Calabria, Sicily, and Puglia — the home of Rosato-D’Amato Family — the family of the future legend.

And then, having arrived in Genoa, analyzing the technical elements of Genovese fencing, once again turning the focus of my research on Pandora’s box and trying to open it, I knew that it would not have been possible to find answers on the American continent. Cus D’Amato’s style is the consequence of a whole string of historical realities and vicissitudes, but each consequence has its root causes — and they came to the American continent with the legacy of a migrated Italian family. And the one who knows the reasons knows the true knowledge, Galileo rightly noticed that.



Let me remind you that the subject of the research in “Lightning rod that strikes faster than lightning itself” is the mystery of Cus D’Amato’s style origins. We started uncovering this scientific problem back in New York. But since there was no material or documentary evidence other than the census, that will be discussed in more detail in the corresponding chapter, everything we could analyze available for that moment were biographical facts of the legendary coach and descriptions of Cus’ personality.

From the viewpoint of applied science and applied psychology, it is worth noting that the system of coordinates of any person mathematically consists of eight elements. In other words, if we are to analyze Pandora’s box, we need a special “pin code” to open it first. The key to pin code can be a comprehensive analysis and investigation of eight elements of the person’s coordinate system. Based on this given, “involuntarily” the first line of analysis was the psychological line. The choice was obvious, being in the U.S. we and members of the *Expeditionary Corps* simply had no other material, thus we could not conduct an objective analysis of something else, for that time. Certainly, owing to my scientific interests, for me scrutinizing the personality of Cus D’Amato from the psychological side was the closest. Needless to say, I had no opportunity to analyze Cus D’Amato himself (i.e. I did not have a patient, or a client, or a subject in the form of Cus D’Amato); but at that time it was appropriate to analyze the available information about the boxing legend, and I should note that our *Memory Institute* diligently selected all reliable sources.

Initially, the sources of information about D’Amato were divided into several categories.

1. Sources of information received from people who knew Cus D’Amato personally;
2. People who have studied the identity of an innovative coach before me.
3. Blocks of facts that had to be considered. (Data from newspaper clips, magazines, interviews with Cus and his demonstrations.)

Probably some readers have a circumspect question: “Why didn’t the author work with Mike Tyson personally? Mike Tyson would be a good source for the scientific community, but in this particular research case, he would be highly biased. Despite some of the

premises and recommendations from the outside, I deduced that Mike Tyson and Cus had a special relationship, similar to that of a coach and a father that extended only to Tyson and no one else. Therefore, it is hardly possible to analyze information comprehensively and draw objective (rather than subjective) conclusions with such an approach. Moreover, it is appropriate to emphasize that Larry Sloman together with Mike Tyson already did splendid work before me, so there was no sense to repeat what was already done. Therefore, in the section of sources in regard to people who knew Cus personally, it is necessary to include the book "Iron Ambition" (Larry Sloman and Mike Tyson). It has to be kept in mind that this book was written before the research task to uncover the origins of Cus' style, but my research team translated "Iron Ambition" into Russian for internal usage and the book was very helpful to confirm a number of conclusions.

The second expert whose work is definitely worth to be a high-quality source is Dr. Adam Scott Weiss. He spent nine years researching and gathering all the information and stories he could from people who personally knew Cus. Scott Weiss wrote an extensive and informative book called, "Confusing the Enemy."

Reasonably, the source of the information of the first category (those who knew Cus personally very close) is Tom Patti, US elected-official, businessmen, five-time state and Golden Gloves amateur champion, a mentee of the legendary Cus. For more information about our mutual work one may find in the "Non-compromised Pendulum" and *Science of Victory* project, which is available in the public domain. A significant source of information was boxing historian Steve Lott, founder of *Boxing Hall of Fame Las Vegas*, who spent most of his life with Jim Jacobs and Bill Cayton — very close friends to Cus D'Amato. Bobby Stewart, Marshall Brodien Sr. and Jr., Gene Kilroy, the manager of Muhammed Ali, Buster Mathis Jr., Brian Radewitz and some of Cus' friends were also helpful. Phase-by-phase, all the materials were carefully studied, including information received from Teddy Atlas regarding the facts of the biography that arose from their professional relationships with Cus D'Amato.

4. In the course of reviewing the source material, the Research Institute has formed a fairly rich and comprehensive volume of data, that includes magazine articles, opinions, various public sources that characterize the skills, philosophy, management and living conditions of Cus and his boys. It is a fact, that the actions and statements of a person are "a motor portrait" and even a "photograph" of his personality. Thus, we may say that the original block of information was formed, which comprehensively described the personality of D'Amato, providing assessments of his actions amongst other things. All this allowed us to get acquainted with the psychological characteristics of an unequalled figure. Therefore, there was a parametrically formed vision of a unique environment in which Cus grew up and spent his unrivaled life. Based on the requirements of the psychological analysis of an individual, the following must be explained: psychological characteristics of an individual are not separated from an "environment" category, such as where he was born, developed and continued his life.

During the course of analyzing the sources we encountered the category that classifies as an "environment", which significantly influenced the different stages of Cus' life (and it was always a "different environment" — heterogeneous and contradictory as well), the appropriate scientific approach, which is properly called *fate analysis*.

It is time to have a look at the highlights of the fate analysis; it is the second line regarding the origins of Cus D'Amato's style. As we know from the history of depth psychology formation, after WWII, prominent psychologist **Leopold Sondi** defined the subject and methodology of what is known as *fate psychology*. These methods were used in the analysis of the Cus D'Amato's personality along the fate analytical line of research. In the framework of the online project, *Science of Victory*, the course of study on the fate analytical line was presented by the research associate of *International Schicksalsanalyse Community Research Institute* Irina Lopatyuk, which will be presented in detail in chapter 8.

The first stage of an individuals' fate analysis, according to the classical approach of Leopold Sondi, presumes an analytic investigation of an ancestral tree or "genealogical system" constructed as a map. In the beginning, our Research Institute did not have a genealogical tree of D'Amato family, and that fact served as an objective precondition for further extensive journalistic investigation. Slobodyanuk Konstantin was responsible for the journalistic line of investigation in the context of finding out the mystery of the origin of Cus' style. He successfully dealt with this task of restoring the genealogical tree of Cus D'Amato's family; he gathered and analyzed existing documents, having received requested materials from the Italian State Archives, exploring church archives and other sources. It is necessary to emphasize the fact that expeditionary activity always requires tremendous preliminary work from the onset, which we encountered during preparations for the expedition in December 2017, to southern Italy.

As it can be concluded on the basis of the aforementioned, there were different independent experts involved in the study and not only the author of this book. In a comprehensive analysis from the viewpoint of compliance with the requirements of objectivity it was not just one person doing the work, not even three, but an entire research team from the *Memory Institute*, *International Schicksalsanalyse Community Research Institute* and active members of the *Expeditionary Corps*. At the same time, let me note at least two factors dictating the conditions to adhere to objective criteria and illustrate what is stated by the evidence. First, the studies in different areas were conducted separately from one another, i.e. independently. For instance, Irina Lopatyuk was responsible for fate analytical line, physically being at the research institute in Odessa, she did not participate directly in the expedition and could not see the results of the expeditionary team's findings. Secondly, the course of the study and the results of the analysis were broadcasted live in the *Science of Victory*, in a way that spectators, experts, anyone interested had an unprecedented opportunity to follow the series of findings, to monitor the validity of them and check things for themselves.

Although Konstantin and Irina are mentees of the head of the scientific project, the author himself was more interested in the purity of the delivered experiment implemented in eight research areas. What is highly important to him, is an objective understanding of what is true and what is not. One may ask "But why you didn't invite independent experts?"; very likely there will be people that would claim that the results of the research conducted by people brought up by the scientist, will be subjective. That is not the case. Let us explain what the reason was that management chose this approach. The fact is that if we worked with independent experts on this book, it would never have seen the light of day. Experts have a habit of reacting like "I will try to include your research in my schedule"; "I'm on a business trip"; "Please get in touch with me next week" — this is the

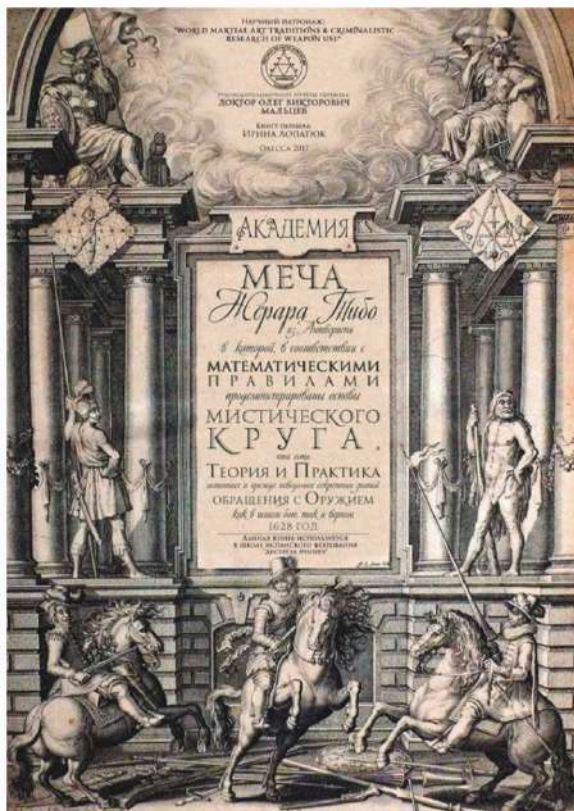
way from time to time, independent experts position themselves. Particularly, for this reason, the best way to have high quality and successful implementation of the studies is having your own research institutes, otherwise, it is impossible to conduct the study.

The second point, which is important: the qualification of independent experts. For them, setting up a complex interdisciplinary task is usually far beneath. The opinion that a certain person is a “decent expert” does not yet verify the provided information and is not important if we are speaking, for example, of a narrow specialized field of fencing and its relation to the sweet science. The competence level of “decent experts” is not enough, thus special experts are required. Unfortunately, most people of such type have one distinguishing feature: they want to research what they like, and not what is required according to the task at hand and a certain goal. I guess the reader has first-hand knowledge of cases, when you ask someone a question, but the response is the way they want to respond.

There are serious problems when it comes to external reviewers, because usually they can assist as information sources, but most often they cannot do the research work itself. Another big issue, which was sometimes an obstacle and it is peculiar only to the US — the financial side, some experts ask “How much am I going to get paid for this?” At the start of the study, common idea of a “commercial product” and everything commercial was initially excluded, for this reason, I don’t want anybody to buy this book, as it should be in the public domain for everyone worldwide. There are very few volunteers in the US with whom our research institute cooperated with over Cus D’Amato research. Some people told me that publishing a book about D’Amato in the US is inconsequential, today it would be worthless, the book won’t earn even a dollar, because nobody cares about Cus D’Amato in the US. It should be understood that the specifics of American thinking is completely alien to the European, and in particular, completely alien for most of the Russian speaking people.

The given remark is presented under one simple goal: at the beginning of the book, we want readers to get all the explanatory answers to why we did not invite independent experts to carry out investigations and write the book. We cooperated with our experts, and they deservedly have a very high level of scientific qualification. Therefore, as a result, everything worked out perfectly, and we conducted the study within the given time at a highly professional level.

Let us move over to the following two areas of the research: the fourth line of study is cultural and historical; and the fifth line is only historical. It is proposed to begin a review of the historical part of the analysis. As part of the study, we as a part of the *Expeditionary Corps* compared the Genovese fencing tradition, Destreza, Palermitan and Neapolitan styles of Spanish fencing and, accordingly, Cus D’Amato’s style. For objective results, we required historical documents. At first, the study required reliable historical documents on Spanish fencing, such as Jerronimo de Carranza’s “Philosophy of Arms”, “Greatness of the Sword” by Don Luis Pacheco de Narvaez and “Academy of the Sword” by Gerard Thibault.



Going back to previous scientific projects of 2016–2017, it should be elaborated that these books in original were written in ancient Spanish and Old French languages, so they had to be translated into modern Spanish (and French) first, and only then into Russian. In



Nicola Terracusa y Ventura
Grand maestro
of the Southern Italy

2018 these books were already translated into Russian, which was preceded by considerable and long scientific work. As we went forward in the study of the mystery of the origin of Cus D'Amato's style, these works belonging to the heritage of Spanish military science were used as primary sources for the purpose of implementing comparative analysis.

The next step we had to have original sources of Neapolitan fencing, such as monumental writings of Antonio Mattei, Nicola Terracusa y Ventura and Blasco Florio. The emphasis in choosing these three figures was done for the simple truth: they are the benchmark of the most respected grand maestros in southern

Italy on the Neapolitan fencing. These immortal names are undoubtedly recognized as pure brilliance throughout the centuries. In particular, Antonio Mattei is often called the father of Neapolitan fencing, The Number One of all known to us maestros. Nicola Terracusa y Ventura is considered the greatest master that ever existed in Southern Italy.



Antonio Matter
Maestro
of Neapolitan Fencing

Antonio Mattei and Nicola Terracusa y Ventura prepared six masters each, who then established today's Neapolitan and Palermitan fencing systems.

The further interdisciplinary task was to fully restore the historical tree of Neapolitan fencing. At the beginning of the study, we only had some pieces of data about Francesco Vilarditta. Thereafter, in the course of an investigation it turned out that Francesco Vilarditta had a son Giuseppe Vilarditta, who was the greatest master in Palermo, (and he could not find a "common language" with the famous fencing master Palavicini, because of his victory over the latter at the age of 25). With further analysis of potential sources of the Neapolitan style it was revealed, for example, that Maestro Blasco Florio had conflicting relationships with other maestros, insomuch as to the methodologies and practice of military science. Military scholars of 19th century used to write each other poignant letters, in which they were trying to prove who is right and who is wrong scientifically.

With the comparative analysis of two great historical military systems, both of the systems had to be reviewed comprehensively, and for that we conducted an analysis of Cus D'Amato's style core technical elements and one of the Neapolitan Fencing.

Objectively, it was the hardest job to do, but it was carefully performed. As readers can imagine, assuming not all the sources are available for this study, i.e. if to analyze things that were made up by somebody, alas, it will never achieve the result. Under the conditions of six research areas simultaneously, the scientist has to keep in mind Cus D'Amato's methodology (because it also serves as a comparative component) and all other things simultaneously. And for this to be possible he has to know the methodology itself, otherwise it will not be possible to compare all the parts at the same time. For example, a scientist may have a decent amount of historical sources, but not all would be considered reliable ones.

Also, it is useful to take into account the human factor, because when switching from cultural and historical analyses, there is that task of interacting with a certain subset of people: the real masters of Neapolitan fencing, who are not eager to publicize themselves. This could lead to serious problems; for example, if a stranger comes to Calabria or Puglia, he soon realizes that the local residents do not want to communicate with him. However, based on the tasks of this study, it was imperative to find masters who would want to communicate with us, and at the same time understand that today, there are no masters of the Neapolitan fencing willing to talk.

The next research area is a criminalistic one. Analyzing the mystery of the origin of Cus D'Amato's style, bearing in mind the historical homeland of his family, his cultural heritage, we inevitably talk about the culture of southern Italy. Phenomena such as Camorra, 'Ndrangheta and Mafia are well-known categories peculiar to the southern Italian region. The impact of these structures on the social life and skills of Puglia, Calabria and Sicily people are defined by centuries-old tradition and special subculture, which has also provided reasons for further research and analysis material with which the reader will become acquainted in Chapter 9.

On top of this, it is also intended to use technical analysis as well, in which Cus D'Amato's personality and his cultural-history roots are also taken into account. Also, parameters such as the environment of his ancestors, its unique conditions that form the skill set and motor prerequisites for future generations.

For an untempted reader, it should be no secret that the population of southern Italy is brought up in specific cultural and historical conditions, that are related in one way or another with the South Italian criminality. This region, that we are referring to, can be described as an impregnable mountain flower, titled as 'Ndrangheta. 'Ndrangheta is not a criminal group, as it may be represented by the media and perceived by ill-informed common people (i.e. a robbery, group of persons who commit a minor offense). 'Ndrangheta is a multipotent, centuries-old tradition. It was this tradition that Italians brought with them to the United States. And all aforementioned factors that impact one's personality, which we see in the choices he makes: where he lives, what people surround him, life decision, etc. — overall these influences the formation of a person. It is a formidable task to conduct eight lines of research simultaneously as you must remember all this information and ultimately compare them with a new set of data obtained during a scientific expedition.

Since we're speaking about eight lines that shape the actual state of affairs, we can rightly conclude that adhering to such an approach, the scientific team has comprehensively scrutinized the subject. It may seem to readers it is an over-complicated task, and honestly, it is. At least thirty people were involved in this task and all of them had to be managed in some way, which is also not easy. The same experts who were in the expeditionary group who saw everything with their own eyes, clearly knew of how difficult it was to complete the task under conditions of multiple unknowns.

It was about opening Pandora's box without the order of Zeus, being guided by wisdom of Athena, but relying solely on your own skills, strengths, resources, and will.

The eight areas of research created a structure of the scientific work in which naturally only an extreme level of objectivity has to be at the end. If we chose another approach, other researchers would have no choice but to "tailor and adjust the conclusions" by repainting them to their own beliefs or vice versa. However, the participants of this scientific project simply did not have such an opportunity, as multiple requirements and conventions that provide data and conclusions was defined beforehand. The investigation turned out to be comprehensive and multidimensional, and revised the results from different points, including various experts.

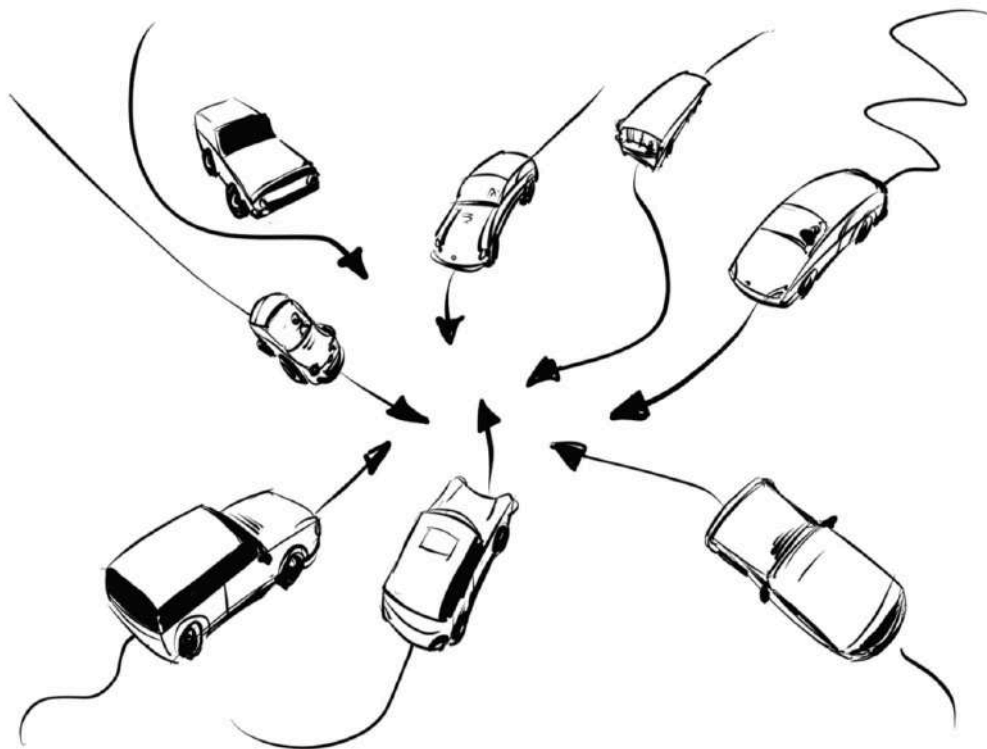
At the start of the expedition, it was publicly stated in a live broadcast that if we end up with no result, if nothing will work out, we would honestly show that in the book, without excuses and embellishments. Having explained the reasons, a scientific team looked into the structure of an investigation that was developed prior to the start. All eight research lines were carried out at the same time, so it would not be possible to "adjust" or "twist" one study for another. What is this all about? A heuristic research model that formed the foundation of this book is based as follows.

Imagine that eight cars drove to one point from different parts of the world. Each car has its own driver, every driver chooses his own road and they have no idea where this road will lead them at the end. None of the drivers are allowed to speak to one another.

What did this heuristic model made possible to discover?

At the end of the study, all eight cars parked in the same spot, meaning they arrived at one point — the point of the completion of the analysis, culminating in a single result, supported by multiple non-isolated and non-conflicting data, which was the actual sample of the highest level of objectivity and the absence of biased data.

It is important that such a study for the first time in the world's scientific practice, could not be fused with another because subjectivity and deviation "scan" was applied publicly. Anyone interested could watch and follow the expedition online, which is an unprecedented approach in science. Excuse us for being too straightforward, but we just could not change the data with a simple backdate or change the already-made live broadcasts. And since, during the marathon, different speakers talked at the same time, every mistake would be instantly recognized.



Therefore, we had no choice but to say what we think and demonstrate what has been found. No wonder the science says: "Rely on facts and sound meaning." Based on all of the above reasons and implications, dear reader, what you have is the most truthful book about Cus D'Amato's style origins. The book about how Pandora's box desperately resisted, did not give up, but still in view of the right eight keys it was freed from all the shackles and revealed what it hid for many years. Genuine greatness.



“HISTORICAL OVERVIEW”

Historical journey to one of the richest and enigmatic pillars of human thought begins with an awareness of several unobvious facts from the past of Southern Italy. Regardless of conventions or even self-education level of most people, it is well-known that the aforementioned territory has been a part of a modern state not for a long time. To have an objective understanding of an overall picture, firstly, we will consider three aspects within the historical analysis of the region.

1. Historical premises concerning the origination of the Neapolitan fencing.
2. History facts of Southern Italy.
3. How Cus and his family are related to two aspects mentioned below.

HISTORICAL PREMISES OF THE ORIGATION OF THE NEAPOLITAN FENCING

In the context of the modeled topic, we are speaking about the style of combat as an occurrence with its cultural heritage. Therefore, taking a comprehensive historical review of the style's setting will provide an understanding of its causes and characteristics. Our goal is not to look into the details of the Neapolitan fencing just like it is not proposed to be studied, as it is not outlined by a scientific task. But, technical elements, logical models and methodological aspects of the *Neapolitan fencing school* are going to be presented in Chapter 6 (“Analysis of the Core”). At this stage, while reviewing the contents of Pandora's box we will consider the prerequisites and reasons for the origination of the Neapolitan Style. To solve the problem, we start with a question: “How did the Neapolitan fencing emerge?”

As a starting point, if we refer to the real history of Southern Italy, then the development of the prerequisites roughly refers to the period of the 12th-14th century. To be fair, historians cannot provide offer more exact dates, but dimensionally the spring of the monstrous turning accident is known: **the Sicilian Vespers**.

Plenty of controversies exist over “Who organized massacre on the eve of the Easter?” but the fact of an incident itself is not denied in the history. That is why we see gaps of uncertainties in academic history when 200 years span events are presented, still, the starting point of the Sicilian military art is considered to be in the period from the second half of 12th century to 14th century.

As mentioned in the previous chapter, the event itself, in terms of the preliminary training and organizing the invisible “third party”, took place as follows: with the goal to overthrow unpopular French regime, the Genovese and Venetians armed their “Sicilian friends” with swords, short and long knives (daggers). Sicilians received high-quality

training from the Genovese and Venetians and the operation itself, according to the chronicles from Palermo Centrale Library, started in Palermo after the mass and lasted a few days. As a result, all French regardless of their status and standing were stabbed or killed, or miraculously escaped the island. Note that in comparison to other gentlemen who claimed to have supremacy reign over the Sicily, the French could only speak about very short-lived reign. Sicilian Vespers as an event is a key date of the foundation of Sicilian military art.

Now, how about shifting our focus to the mainland of the southern Italian lands? The first logical question is: "How did the military art form in Puglia and Calabria?". When it comes to these territories, historical premises take us to a completely different period of military art formation. Military art in mainland Italy started its formation when the knights returned from Crusade wars to their homelands (12–14th centuries).

As for the Sicily, it contra volitionally became an "implementation scene" not only for interests of Sicilian nobility but also for financial and economical games of the Venetian and Genovese. For the study also concerns the historical background of the military culture formation and the unique southern Italian style, the next stage is ordained by events of the 16th century. The next milestone in the history of fencing science is an appearance in Sicily of the future Emperor of the Great Roman Empire, where "sun never sets" — the great monarch, the phenomenon of history, the genius of politics, management and great warrior of expansion wars, Charles V.

With the arrival of Charles V and his faithful knights, who overcame a long journey by-passing the land of present-day Belgium, the Netherlands, Germany, and the northern Italian mainland, the military system emerges in Sicily as a quintessence of already existing Sicilian art (with the Genovese and Venetian roots) and the military science of the knights of Charles V. Even in the present-day Palermo, the heritage of Charles V is honored with the tremulous respect and honor, and the monuments of architecture are carefully guarded such as the Spanish palace of the monarch, the residence houses of his courtiers and warlords, the squares or Piazzas where training, exercises, dispositions, and military inspections were held. Representatives of the Sicilian nobility diligently accepted their young King without hesitation, they used to practice and learn the wisdom of military science together with the knights of Charles V.

Charles V choose Sicily as a "training base" and careful preparations were conducted before the monarch arrived with his confidants and best warriors to the court of Spain, where he was crowned as a Monarch — the first ruler of united Spain. From the viewpoint of military system formation, the Spanish period of style's formation becomes the most thorough and rigorous test of its effectiveness. This is because, in the years to come, according to the textbooks of academic history, numerous conquest wars were lead under the leadership of Charles V, clearly it was a significant and inevitable expansion.

These epithets are here not to exalt wars, but to draw attention to the fact that there is no way one can lead a succession of victories with a devastating advantage, starting from "civilized" countries of Europe up to the impenetrable Peruvian swamps, without flawless military system. It was this special military system, which was later used by the Spanish Empire in conquest wars, that served as a quintessential substance that formed corresponding skills in the Middle Ages.

It is time to bring the following question to the discussion: who were power figures next to Charles V? Certainly, German, Catalans, and Spaniards, but according to the subject of the study, the first in the list is the Sicilian nobility. Why Sicilians? After they became free from French claims to return the Mediterranean islands to the royal throne, they greeted triumphantly their King, saluting him for a meaningful victory.

REMARK: while working on “Non-compromised Pendulum” it was stated in the *Science of Victory* project dedicated in memory of Cus that the Genovese line prevails in the Palermitan system. When looking into the territory of once-existed Kingdom of the Two Sicilies it is known to all that its biggest centers were Naples and Palermo. At the same time, Naples culturally gravitates more to Venice and Palermo, and eastern regions (up to Messina) gravitate more to Genoa. Further, before Neapolitans came to Palermo, existing documents and descriptions of maestros reject the connection of the right side of Sicily with Venice, claiming that “... our martial art is distinctive.” And only Maestro Giuseppe Morsicato Palavicini was the first to make reference to both — the Venetians and the Spaniards; he is the first scientist who publicly spoke the truth of all authorities in the history of military sciences, providing detailed maps, testimonies, and descriptions (that is confirmed by maestro Palavichini’s treatise “The First and Second Parts of Fencing”, first published in Palermo, 1670). However, some “delusions” about the title of the “victory laurel” of Naples and Palermo persisted for a long time and subsequent arguments among themselves on whose style is more “unique”.

With all respect for world history, Neapolitans admit the presence of the French fencing school, but Palermitans do not consider to be necessary to single out a french standard. (Remembrance of their enemies is longspun caused by ingrained events of the Sicilian Vespers.) A metaphor to compare: Speaking with Palermitans about French is like waving a red flag before the bull. Even today, nothing except “Viva Espana!” and “Viva Venecia!” is welcomed in Palermo. But when it comes to the origins of fencing schools, the mother of Palermitan military art is Genoa indeed. And yet, even such originality is considered to be conditional, because in today’s Palermo, at least from the phenotype perspective, things are quite mixed (because natives had different worldviews for centuries and relationships with Germans, Austrians, Spaniards or anybody). And Palermitans even with their unequivocal psychological portrait, their steadfast attitude to the outside world are very interesting people. They truly aspire to be the best, the greatest and the mightiest, this is what they have in their blood from the Spaniards. Therefore, Palermo natives were always prone to learn martial arts, for their sincere belief that a real man must be the best in this business.

For the sake of objectivity, it should not be asserted that having the patronage of Venice and Genoa, Charles V was accepted in Sicily as the native leader, but certainly, the King was shown due respect and joy. However, as always, some disagreed, but by that time he already had a title of an affluent ruler and the true son of the Norman Dynasty. Charles V arrived in Sicily with his close devotees — german knights and knights of the Templars order and Hospitaliers, whom he provided royal protection, in time other knights started reaching out to the King from southern Italy.

What happened as a result of the encounter, as it would seem, very different people? Knights exchanged knowledge and experience among each other, besides, conditions

of the island, politics, and management of Charles V fully favored that intercommunication. No doubt that the military art was and is a noble occupation at all times, and what else nobility would do at its leisure time in those days? Peculiar rendezvous of Germans, Sicilians, Venetians, Neapolitans, representatives of monastic and chivalrous orders gave rise to the Palermitan style with edged weapons. (As you can imagine, in the 16th-century Neapolitan style did not exist as such). However, the days of peace are not destined to last forever. Charles V becomes the King of Spain and to comply with all royal requirements he had to be at the Court of Madrid, thus he announced the gathering of knights. And the bastion of the triumphant army headed to the continent after a while.

The next stage was related to the preparation of the Spanish army for expansion. These knights who arrived with the King from Sicily prepared the Spanish army for future expansion. In modern language, we would say the following: "Charles V has already arrived at the court with the best instructors and masters of a supreme military science."

The expansion itself served as a crucible, a special filter which "processed" their military system in war. And in this part of the study, we're not interested in the geography of Charles V conquests nor tactical or strategic objectives, but the stage that defined the conditions for testing the existing military style. Once, expansion war came to an end, heroes returned to their native lands.

Once the conquest wars came to an end it was time to form a new military art which territorially originated on the Canary Islands. Seville nobleman, son of an Imperial Crown, carefully protecting its Honor and Glory, Commander of the Order of Jesus Christ, a direct spiritual successor of Templar Knights — Jeronimo de Carranza presented this world the wonderful science — Destreza in 16th century). He is followed by his successor, Don Luis Pacheco de Narváez, whose contribution to the science of fencing is incomparably great; he was a student of Jeronimo de Carranza, a true nobleman in blood and spirit. Also, it is logical to assume that knights returned not only to Madrid, to the court and the Canary Islands, but also to Sicily, which at that time was part of the Kingdom of the Two Sicilies.

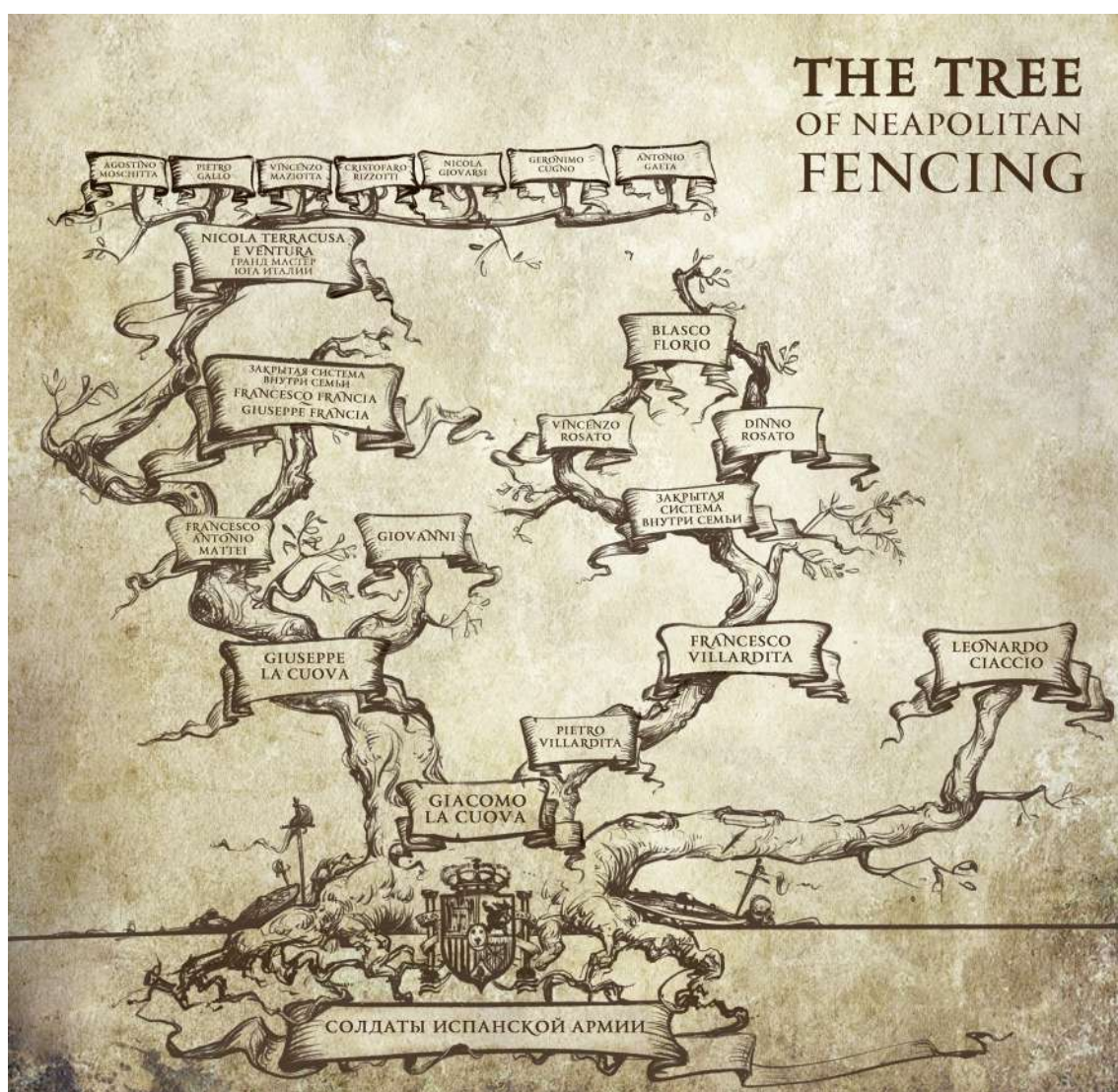
It was only in the 17th century that the Neapolitan style of Spanish fencing originates. To sum up, the historical review, pay attention to the fact that the officers of the Spanish army, nurtured by the Emperor of the Holy Rome Charles V, returning from the war, brought to native lands people and knowledge: unparalleled Destreza. Accordingly, for this reason, there are two styles of fencing in Italy: Palermitan and Neapolitan. But Palermitan style at some point in time becomes criminal, which will be discussed in more detail in chapter 9 "Criminalistic research". Neapolitan style by its nature is a military one, it serves as the victorious foundation of that era's fencing. However at the same time, the Neapolitan style was not public, it was a secret style especially for commoners because this military art is considered to serve purely noble purposes.

As a result of wars and trials, victories and interterritorial superiority over other systems, the Neapolitan style of Spanish fencing at the end of the 17th century is officially recognized in the world as the most powerful and triumphant fencing style.

Maestros Antonio Mattei, Nicola Teracusa y Ventura described in their treatises how they fought all over the world and that no school was able to resist theirs.

Maestro Nicola Teracusa y Ventura illustrates the Neapolitan style as “a flower of all nations.” For the record, he is one of the most respected and revered masters of Neapolitan fencing, due to bringing up a magnificent heritage —nurturing a large number of maestros and worthy disciples. N. Teracusa y Ventura is the most outstanding maestro closest to our time. And the credit should also be given to no less legendary teacher of that epoch — Antonio Mattei.

Having considered the prerequisites for the formation of the Neapolitan school, let's move to several important historical facts about the style itself, without the knowledge of which it is not even possible to contemplate about opening the notorious Pandora's Box — enigma of the origin of Cus' style. In total, based on treatises and documents, there were three lines of Neapolitan fencing. By their nature, they go back to three founding fathers.



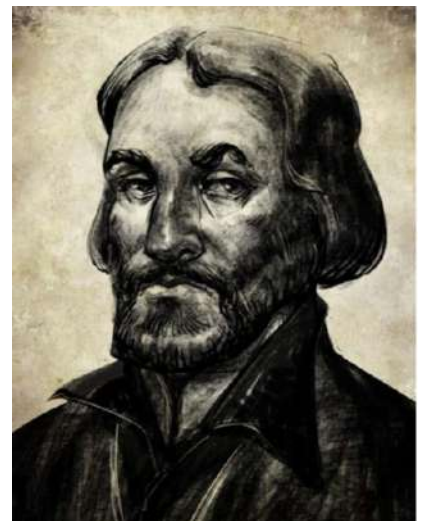
The tree of Neapolitan fencing restored by the Research Institute of World Martial Art Traditions and Criminalistic Research of Weapon Handling.

Within the research, we are particularly interested in Francesco Villardita, the one who founded the right line of the Neapolitan fencing. As soon as the name of this legendary man is stated “Francesco Villardita”, Pandora’s box immediately gets away and tries to slip off “researching hands”. And there are reasons for that! The right line of the school is a secret one by its nature, which is evidenced by the fact that there are practically no documents or descriptive letters of maestros. However, here is what was uncovered during the expeditionary activities, the son of an invincible Francesco Villardita — Giuseppe Villardita left a documentary legacy: he wrote a fencing treatise in Palermo, dedicated to the principle of winning in one strike. At first, Giuseppe Villardita led audacious “non-philosophical” dialogues with Giuseppe Morsicato Palavicini on the effectiveness of genuine martial art. But in the end, they could not agree. Besides, not only father Francesco Villardita taught his son the sacraments of the science of victory. This lineage demonstrates that knowledge was passed from generation to generation — the distinctive cultural feature of Sicily (fathers teach sons).

Undoubtedly, there was a time when, Antonio Mattei was considered to be the main figure in Neapolitan fencing, and noblemen of the Kingdom of the Two Sicilies aspired to be a student of Antonio Mattei. And if not a student, then at least to have a possibility to talk with him...

Over time with the advancement of the school nearby the Neapolitan branch of the Spanish fencing, they had their own “saints” like Jeronimo de Carranza and Don Luis Pacheco de Narvaez. Also, it is known that when Antonio Mattei was asked about Jeronimo de Carranza, Mattei answered unequivocally that: “... Jeronimo de Carranza is not a human, he is an unsurpassed figure”, what he meant is that “he was a saint.”

Giacomo La Cuova can be rightfully considered to be an unrivaled master and one of the founding fathers of the Neapolitan style of fencing. Unluckily, it is not possible to regard him as a great maestro, because historians and independent experts do not have any documents (they simply have not survived by the 21st century). Therefore, we can’t illustrate his work, but it is possible to consider him as a prototype of the prowess of the Neapolitan style of other gentlemen such as Antonio Mattei, Blasco Florio, Francesco Villardita, Leonardo Caccio, Nicola Teracusa y Ventura.



Blasco Florio
Maestro of Neapolitan Fencing

The intermediate conclusion from aforementioned: Antonio Mattei was the greatest master for the representatives of all schools and directions. Nicola Teracusa y Ventura brought up many decent disciples. Besides, if we compare, Jeronimo de Carranza was an unrivaled figure as well and his successor Don Luis Pacheco de Narvaez also brought up invincible students and wrote outstanding treatises.



Giacomo La Cuova.
Maestro of Neapolitan Fencing

It must be noted that the structure of martial art presented by Maestro Giacomo La Cuova, the founder of the Neapolitan fencing school is identical to the structure of Destreza as presented by Jeronimo de Carranza.



Due to the fact that Francesco Villardita professed a secret way of conveying the military knowledge within the family — the right line of conveying the science was completely private. The right line is represented in regions such as Naples, Puglia, and Calabria. And if the peculiarities of the subculture of Puglia and Calabria are studied carefully, one thing is certain: even to this day subculture representatives profess secrecy and privacy when it comes to fencing knowledge; for them, it's an exclusive family system.

In the course of the review it is important to recall that united Italy emerges as a state only in 1861, and Spain which dominated those lands for a long time "goes away". As a consequence of political reasons, two systems emerged on one of the territories: open and private communities. The reason was that an emergence of a new state gave rise to "two groups of people": those who wanted to live in United Italy and those who considered themselves Spaniards for centuries and did not want to live in "new-found" Italy. At this point in diapazone, chronically the Neapolitan style of Spanish fencing ends its existence. Later on, there are no new documents published about the Neapolitan style, but the fact that it exists was certainly known. The only concern is that in the 20th century for various reasons different ideas and "systems" were unjustly related to the Neapolitan fencing, meaning that by the name of Neapolitan fencing all possible and impossible was "christened". However, these kinds of author compiled products of the 20th-21st century have nothing to do with the Neapolitan style.

After considering all key milestones and phases in the formation of the Neapolitan School native to Southern Italian regions, we shall return to the main question of the study — the mystery of the origin of the legendary Cus'.

As it is known for a fact, Cus D'Amato was not born in southern Italy, he was born and lived his whole life in the United States. But even residing in New York, Cus was brought

up in the southern Italian culture, that his parents, family and his entire kin belonged to. But perhaps we must call a spade a spade?

By revealing the research maps, we will characterize this culture the way it is historically. Southern Italian subculture is “by-invitation-only” criminal formation. And even though historical reasons for this have already been laid out, we will return to the event of 1861 (unification of Italian lands and the formation of a new republic). In other words, some people, including the Spanish nobility, who resided in southern Italy (formerly part of the Imperial Spanish Crown) for more than 600 years, had to become “necessarily criminal”. Wherethrough, there was a new state not favored by them, which meant that they did not want to obey the state power whatsoever. In this matter, “potential enemies” of a new regime turned into separatists, public criminals and traitors. That is the nature of a criminal environment and what stood behind the formation of a gated community. These communities are known as societies of “men of honor” and eventually they also left an imprint on the upbringing of Cus D’Amato.

REMARK: for the reason, there is no way without critics same as there is always a natural desire for contestation and evidentiary requirements, if one will have questions about specifics of conditions in which Cus D’Amato grew up, they can be found out in the book “Iron Ambition” (Larry Sloman, Mike Tyson) and “Confusing the Enemy” (Dr. Adam Scott Weiss). Having studied the aforementioned literature, the reader will be able to find out for himself that in fact, Cus’ life was associated with crime at all times. Within the same context, one can see the manifestation of the premise for his training methodology: remember that his style was secret, which is told by his mentees on every occasion, besides pieces of evidence in analyzing Cus’ lifetime. You will recall that the approach of Francesco Villardita’s line of Neapolitan fencing was also kept highly secret.

However, don’t underestimate the research team, according to the plan, the examination and illustrations of the specifics that verify Cus D’Amato’s direct affiliation to the southern Italian criminal line are in chapter 7 “Research on the personality of Cus D’Amato” and chapter 9 “Criminalistic research”.

The main point of the above is that the ancestral lineage of D’Amato, as well as the heritage of his ancestors, migrated to the New World. To put it another way, lifestyle, way of thinking, logic, methods of bringing one up, methodology, transfer system of knowledge, working techniques have also been brought with them from southern Italy to the United States. Culture and its substance itself, have moved along with those people who have moved to a new land guided by the knowledge that of generations before them. Within this context, when we say “Cus D’Amato”, it’s not only about him as a separate human being, no, in his face we see a vault of all south Italian culture that existed long before legendary boxing coach. Also, that environment defines a specific philosophy and ideas of a worthy way of life; it is about a person of Honor — special ethic and virtue forged by efficiency; reluctance to submit to external circumstances and constant in-depth knowledge of what is needed to achieve the result.

As it was already mentioned in the book “Non-compromised Pendulum”, Cus D’Amato’s life was not easy, but it was very “colorful” starting from criminal showdowns and knife fights in criminal quarters up to the death of his dearly loved ones such as his older brother. As a young man, he was deeply disappointed in religion, namely in Catholicism

and said that they have different ways to live... these events have a lot of southern Italian in them.

Let's look at an example of implementing such a purely southern Italian principle, that the reader had already seen on the example of young Cus. Native to southern Italian culture (especially Puglia and Calabria) at a certain stage of life chooses between two religions. It is a sort of transitional moment in the life of a southern Italian. To put it simply, for instance, he chooses between the Catholic religion and practical one which pertains to criminal subculture. In essence, the refusal in favor of their "own religion" (the criminal subculture of the region) is a gap with inability, inefficiency, with society, its framework and limitations, which do not allow to forge own destiny and live effectively. Also, in the context of this study, we will discuss a very interesting example. Sheer bandit, subsequently declared by the Italian government to be a separatist and anti-hero, Salvatore Giuliano. This man once, just like Cus had the same turning point in his life — he had to make a choice.



As it is known, Giuliano professed Catholicism with fervor, but in a short period, he abruptly decided to stop. (It should be noted that the author of this book does not glorify Salvatore Giuliano, but he draws attention to the strangeness of the coincidences inherent in biographies of two phenomenal figures)

Salvatore Giuliano "Turiddu" (16 November 1922–5 July 1950) was a Sicilian bandit, who rose to prominence in the disorder which followed the Allied invasion of Sicily in 1943. The historian Eric Hobsbawm described him as the last of the "people's bandits" (à la Robin Hood) and the first to be covered in real time by modern mass media.

In contrast to Cus, Salvatore Giuliano did not just attend the church. As we know from the memories of Cus' family members, Cus favored the Catholic religion and studied it to find answers. But in the case of Giuliano, it was not just an interest, he used even help out at the church services as a teenager at 13–14 years. So, two cases in this part are quite different.

As a result, Salvatore Giuliano at some point just like Cus D'Amato breaks all ties with the Catholic Church once and for all. During the research, especially in the fate-analytical expertise, an impression was that Cus and Salvatore seemed to have a certain genetic level "switch" which turned on at a given moment to switch from the general religion to their own religion of efficiency.

The example of the church is not the only coincidence of biographical milestones in the lives of Salvatore Giuliano and Cus D'Amato. In the current century it would be possible to put it this way: these people look like "graduates of the same university". This "university" suggests that Catholicism is useful only at a certain moment, but later on the agenda changes. For example, in the senior year, it is shown that the future might be harmful if one does not change his philosophy. Subsequently, a graduate of such "university" begins to favor his own or some other religion, which does not resemble catholic one at all. Ulteriorly, people with this type of attitude get into a prolonged war in life, which is not a mere conflict or a stressful situation, it is a sheer war. (Example: the war with an American Boxing Association, which has been "imposing" all kinds of "heavy strikes" ranging from journalistic orders to criminal ones for decades, just to erase the smile of a pioneer from the face of Cus D'Amato). This one is also a clear coincidence inherent in biographies of two Southern Italian outstanding figures.

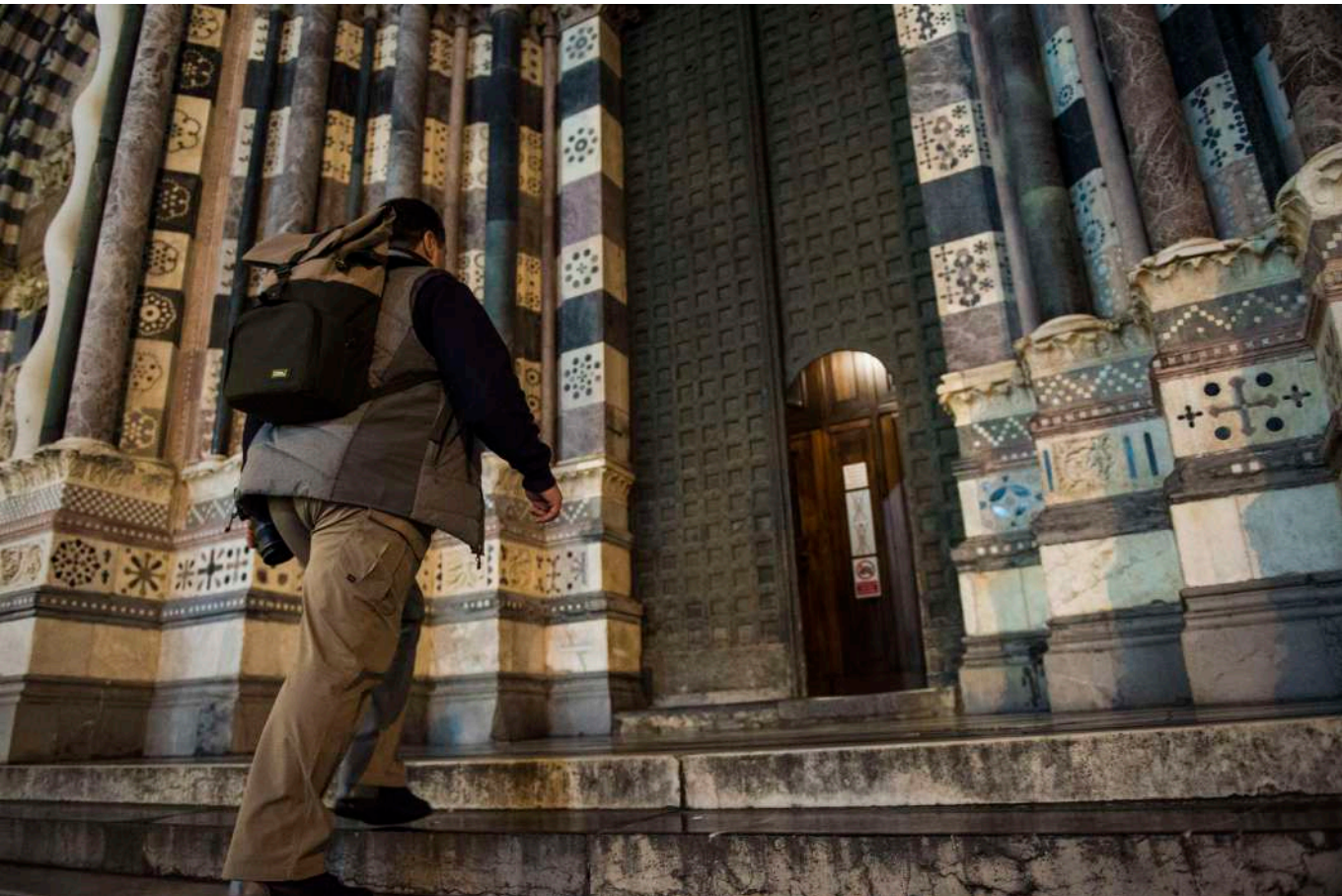
To resume the historical review, we should focus on the fact that in such a particular place in the world as Southern Italy, there is a unique attitude towards life inherent exclusively to this region. Aforementioned historical, anthropological and cultural factors influenced Cus D'Amato, both as a person and as a coach, as well as his philosophy and professional activities. After reading this chapter, the reader will be able to independently conclude why one of the research areas has a comparative analysis of the Neapolitan fencing and Cus' style. The historical excursion sought to explain the reasons heuristically, logically and documentarily, and the way expeditionary and research groups concluded that the origins of Cus D'Amato's uncompromising style were directly related to the Neapolitan style of Spanish fencing.

Metaphorically, brilliant fruits of a beautiful tree found on different continents, testify not the adherence to two different cultures, but that by the will of providence and objective conditions of cultivation, the seed of the Tree, once planted in southern Italy, sprouted perfectly settling on the fertile soil of a Northern continent on the other side of the ocean.

EXPEDITIONARY REFERENCE ABOUT EXPEDITIONARY ACTIVITY THE MEMORY INSTITUTE

**“Time reveals everything hidden and
hides everything lucid.”**

Sophocles



It is difficult to imagine how long it would take to stay in the dark and go on a leash of Pandora's box if it was not for all the possibilities and conditions of expeditionary life, as well as the results of nearly 25 year scientific practice.

As it was already mentioned, I am a sincere admirer of Cus D'Amato, his philosophy, life attitude, and certainly unique style. Today most people attempt to study the style at a level not higher than neurophysiology by comparing multiple photos. Paradoxically, but the fact, three world champions in boxing is a noteworthy occasion, worthy of applause and admiration, which others are not capable to do by their nature... On the other hand, it deserves an objective, dry and scientific analysis independent from any kinds of emotions. However, for a variety of reasons, the mystery of Cus D'Amato's personality, as well as the origin of his effective style is "easier to classify as a single phenomenon in history" instead of conducting a comprehensive, qualitative investigation.

For 25 years, my research focus is the skill acquisition, to put it simply in scientific terms, it is about issues related to the speed of learning and the ability to acquire relevant skills as one's activity demands. If I was asked a question: "What is the root of all human troubles" my answer is: "In the **speed of learning**. How fast a human being is capable of acquiring a skill that allows him to solve a desired or necessary task."

Any researcher will be able to make sense of the aforementioned formulation for himself without any obstruction. After all, every individual has aspirations and needs, everybody has "dreams" about "to be" and "to have". But what prevents you from crossing the gap between desire and accomplishment? Lack of skill. In today's world, the fastest way to perceive this life lesson is understood, probably, on monetary example. If a person wants to buy an S-class car, obviously such an acquisition requires money and not a little money. But what if he doesn't have it? Usually, the first thought of an individual is to "Learn. Find out. Sniff out"... But if he knew how to acquire the skill of earning needed amounts of money, let's say in 15 minutes, he would solve his task without losing even a single minute and drive a brand new S-class car.

But he has no idea how to acquire such skill in "15 minutes", and he doesn't even know whom to ask for help. For this reason, people do not have a choice but to search for what he or she needs... which might take 10, 15, 20 or more years, plus there are no guarantees that the skill will be acquired. There are even cases when one can acquire the skill, but he no longer needs it, for instance, at the age of 90 an individual has completely different demands in comparison to the age of 30.

Professor, Lieutenant **General Grigory Semyonovich Popov**, the genius of the Soviet scientific era of the 30s, devoted his whole life to the study of the memory mechanisms to master the methods and approaches of task solving, related to the "setup" of the skill. It was Popov who introduced such a definition as the "key skill of the era", the most important skill, that provides the possibility of the existence and life-sustaining activity of an individual according to the historical period he lives in. To end it in one simple sentence: without the key skill, a person simply cannot survive, and the science of the era is built around the axis of the acquirement of the key skill. Accordingly, by classifying the key skill of the era, it becomes known for certain what scientific researches, areas, even documents are or not inherent for a particular era under the review.

By virtue of my professional and scientific practice, researching comprehensively the problematic of working with skill methodology, of course, my attention was captivated by the example of Cus D'Amato. Deprived of one eye after a knife fight (Tom Patti said that his left eye was almost blind, but Cus did not explain the reasons, but to Mike Tyson, such as, Cus told four different stories) Cus D'Amato realized that he would never become the number one fighter. Nevertheless, he was a synthetic of steel with indomitable character. And he became the number one boxing coach, proving it three times: Jose Torres, Floyd Patterson, and Mike Tyson. How did Cus do it? Mystery, ladies and gentlemen, and no one, none of the experts or eyewitness were able to give a qualified, informed answer. But every phenomenon has its clarification in history. And only ones who respect their history and learn its lessons have an open future.

Our world history possesses wealthy heritage, the language of which unfortunately is not always available, not always known, not always clear to the end. And while investigating

different technologies and methodologies of the past, it is crucial to comprehend the key parameter or to formulate it in the language of Academician Popov, *the key skill of the era as an object of scientific research*.

While on the subject of the Middle Ages, we should note the special relationship between categories such as “environmental conditions” and “the skill” defined by this environment. Thus, while making a comprehensive analysis of scientific papers produced between the 15th and 19th centuries, same as while making an analysis of European environment and its motivating factors, it can be reliably argued that the advocated key skill of the era was the mastery of weapon handling, simply put — fencing science. For a blue blood nobleman fencing was the first science he used to meet with at the age of three or four; for a peasant and commoner the skill of handling any weapon blade or even improvised means allowed to “stay longer” on planet Earth. Regardless of the origin and personal desires, it is the skill of fencing in Europe that has long determined the investment attractiveness and life-span of an individual.

No wonder why exactly in the field of fencing an indestructible, fundamental heritage originates, the books are written, monographs, treatises, criticisms of the “true” and “vulgar” fencing are published, comments and counter-comments are vigorously published. Why? It was the most important skill. Everything else in that era was simply secondary.

In the framework of scientific activities, a special unit of the *Memory Institute, Expeditionary Corps* considered among other primary tasks research and historical, cultural, methodological and technological heritage analysis of past centuries. Only at first glance, it is customary to manifest oneself using the conventional phrase “dark middle ages.” Believe me, when you open such pieces of works such as “The Philosophy of Arms” by Jeronimo de Carranza or “The Fencing Science” by Blasco Florio, one unwittingly concludes that middle ages have nothing to do with the stereotypes and socialized patterns of the 21st century. There are a few things to learn from masters and maestros. One example is how to conduct interdisciplinary research at the intersection of disciplines, without having to involve a large number of experts; how to carry out management without having an Internet and a mobile phone, and the most important thing, how to educate such a constellation of bright students and warriors who would preserve the legacy and augment considerably as proved by his own example of Jeronimo de Carranza’s successor — Don Luis Pacheco de Narváez, who nurtured five grand maestros; or Nicola Terracusa y Ventura, disciple of Antonio Mattei and others.

If not for these prerequisites too, if not for the objective possibilities of the *Memory Institute* and *Research Institute of World Martial Art Traditions and Criminalistic Research of Weapon Handling*, our exploration vessel would not have commenced on the expeditionary voyage.

Which means I wouldn’t have found a chest overboard with real treasure, but instead I found “Pandora’s box” hiding the mystery of Cus D’Amato’s style origin. But before such a treasure was found, as in any history, it was preceded by a whole string of expedition raids carried out earlier. The reader, the viewer, the researcher may think that two-week project spotlighted as part of an international online marathon “Science of Victory” is enough to detect and dissect the Southern Italian box. If only it was that easy... If this was the case, it would not be necessary to investigate world criminal traditions since

Only in 2017, 17 fencing treatises have been officially published under the patronage of the research institute. Of course, without a thorough knowledge of this material, without having access to sources, without working with illustrations of medieval masters, it is impossible to have an understanding of the overall picture of the world, but disparate puzzles. Venice, Genoa, Canary archipelago, Athens, Thessaloniki, Munich, Naples, Vienna, Zurich, Prague, Worms, Heidelberg, Palermo, Catania, Corleone... if not for scientific expeditions to these and other historical regions *before* meeting with Tom Patti and *before* analysis of the books on Cus by Larry Sloman and Mike Tyson and Dr. Scott Weiss, I would have to spend too much time trying to decode the Pandora's box. Likewise, I would not have searched for the method to find keys to the box to uncover it.

And even during the first hour of the conversation, while working on "Non-compromised Pendulum", analyzing methodological explanations and looking at the demonstrations of skills demonstrated by mentee of D'Amato, comparing it to the complex volume of expeditionary results, I had a clear understanding where are the answers and documentary evidence that would confirm scientific conclusions of the task at hand.

And how it exactly took place, what we found in the Calabrian expedition, in December 2017 you will find out in this book.

"Nothing can come of nothing."

Leopold Sondi



“RESEARCH AREAS”

Scientific inquiry can be viewed as “an ocean, continuous everywhere and without a break or division” (Leibniz, 1690/1951). Hans Reichenbach (1938) nonetheless divided this ocean into two great seas, the context of discovery and the context of justification. Philosophers, logicians, and mathematicians claimed justification as a part of their territory and dismissed the context of discovery as none of their business, or even as “irrelevant to the logical analysis of scientific knowledge” (Popper, 1935/1959). Their sun shines over one part of the ocean and has been enlightening about matters of justification, but the other part of the ocean still remains in a mystical darkness where imagination and intuition reign, or so it is claimed.”



*“Adaptive Thinking. Rationality in the real world.”
Gerd Gigerenzer*

From the viewpoint of methodology, in modern science since the late 60s, there is still an open question related to the tactic of approaching the concept of “discovery,” mainly about how discoveries are made. Why some scientists are hit by grandiose ideas, and others grind their whole life in quest of information and do not invent anything relevant or useful.

Paradoxically, according to studies, by cognitive psychologists — adherents of the German school such as Dr. Gerd Gigerenzer, Lorraine Daston, D.J. Murray et al., the most “uncomfortable” and difficult to deal with are the issues related to the objectivity of the discovery itself. G. Gigerenzer writes: “Unfortunately, scientists for the most part do not need new ideas, they need convenient ideas.” Convenient ones are probably those that are easy to justify by usual methodological approaches and methods (mostly by statistical and mathematical methods of analysis.)

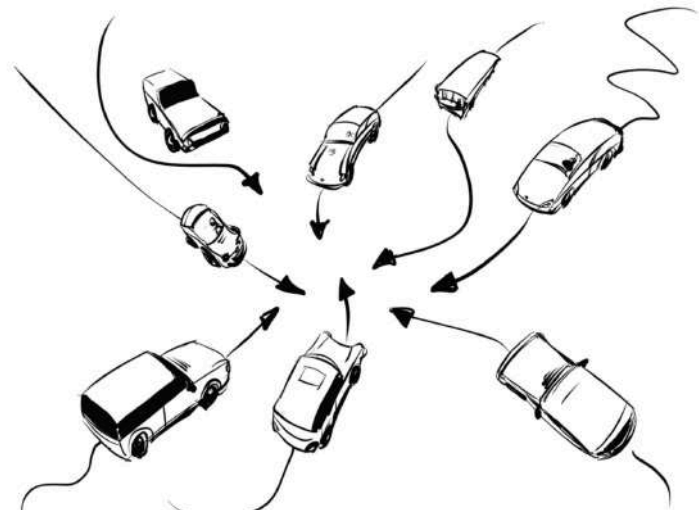
The justification as a phenomenon of the 21st century is definitely has more significant value than the discovery itself. Besides, a very specific attitude of the scientific community about the inadmissibility of the discovery, not proven by the usual everyday computational models prevail (however ingenious it may be, even if it is useful or evolutionary). At the same time it is odd, how can a scientist justify, for example, something new, which was never touched by anybody before him. However, we won’t go into scientific battles and disputes, because it is not the object of research of this chapter.

Heuristics as science is like a lighthouse in the vast and mystical waters of the substance, from which, according to the laws of transcendental logic there are ideas generated, discoveries are made and inventions are born.

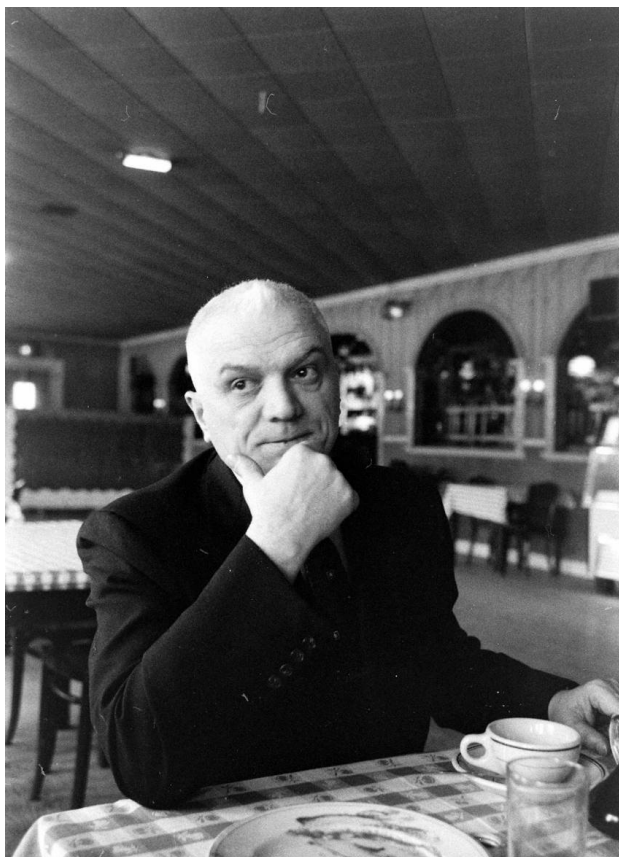
Heuristic model is a complex logical tool that represents a set of approaches to find a solution to a problem that will allow you not to use methods of sorting out. This product of heuristics as a science makes it possible to comprehend difficult aspects of “discovery” and to actually make it. This tool is indispensable in the scientific practice of researching “dark” zones of our history. To put what we said into a simple scientific language: under circumstances when one is guided by public logic, mathematical and statistical models, outdated approaches, unsuitable for interdisciplinary research, the task such as solving the “mystery of Cus’ style’s origin” instantly turns into a real Pandora’s box sealed with weighty locks, the keys to which are impossible to detect.

This chapter provides a comprehensive analysis of heuristic model elements underlying the scientific study of the mystery of the origin of Cus D’Amato style.

We offer to look at the detailed review of research areas that make up the foundation of the heuristic model, which made it possible to create this book.



Heuristic model



It is recommended to begin acquaintance with the first element of the heuristic model — the psychological line of analysis of Cus’ personality.

To fully perceive the picture, the researcher is urged to read books: “Confusing the Enemy”, “Iron Ambition”. Certainly it will be no less useful to go through materials of an online marathon *Science of Victory* (it is available in the public domain on YouTube). The first logical premise stems from the question: “What was the difference of Cus from everybody else? A Black Swan for money-driven sports market — he is an unmatched figure, who was called “legendary trainer and manager” during his lifetime, despite the tabloid and black PR.

Both in academia and in the sports world at the mentioning of “Cus”, there is an instant raise of numerous opinions. First, most of the people have no choice but to state that this person was exceptional. The first thing that strikes the eye is his unusual lifestyle, which is not particular for such type of professional activity... it was an ascetic way of life. Though Cus was on the front line, around incredible financial sums, often in the middle of conflicts that sometimes lead to even murders, where American Boxing Association opened criminal proceedings against undesirable and recalcitrant coaches, promoters, managers with the aim of revoking their license... Yet Cus for some reason never chased money and selfish benefits, he had to have enough for “cookies and tea for his boys”. This was his thinking even though he was in the middle of events when some were losing thousands and others gaining millions of crunchy bucks. And yet, Cus had a character of an ascetic warrior.

The second thing to note is the true mysticism and paranormality of a boxing legend. For some individuals, “paranormal phenomena” probably does not exist, but for Cus it was commonplace. He believed that it was possible to control a person by the power of thought. Cus was certain that it is possible to influence events by the power of thinking, he believed that one could heal oneself if sought. If one makes wonder, reads books mentioned above and other materials that discuss the strange abilities of Cus, it won’t be hard to notice the fact that the paranormal side of his personality has done a lot in his life.

“ As an example let’s see the fragment from the “Non-compromised Pendulum”.
“The first class of psychological exercises is professionally called “compositional adapters”. Let’s consider a story from “Iron Ambition” about the way Cus used to prepare for negotiations.

He studied his enemy Norris constantly. He turned his strength, money and power into his weakness. He made sure that Norris continually underestimated him. And as time went by, he played with Norris. He would visualize Norris sitting in a room that had twelve doors. Then he would see himself lock every door from the outside. When Norris decided to leave the room, he tried the first door but it was locked. Then he tried the second door — locked also. Now Norris was getting panicky. Seven, eight, nine, he’s freaking out completely. Finally, he’s down to one door. Cus unlocks it and Norris tries to open it, breathes a sigh of relief, and steps out. Except Cus is waiting there with an ax. He actually would tell this story to Tom Patti and me. But how could he explain beating Norris at every turn? By the law of averages he had to be wrong some of the time, but he never was.

Cus was successful in every negotiation which would lead to cooperation. This is the way the “compositional adapters” look like, and one should learn how to use them and learn how to develop them. Tom Patti also shared stories about the way Cus used to do these types of methods. We have video recorded our meetings, Patti spoke of hypnosis, suggestion and special methods that Cus used. As for the method of compositional adapters if the trainee is a younger man, then there could be another type of adapter which is understandable to a youngster of 15–17 years. The compositional adapter should not necessarily look the way it is stated above, that was Cus’ case when he was getting prepared for a serious meeting.”

We can't go by the flawless discipline of Cus. He was an extreme disciplinarian, which stunned people around him, from colleagues in the army to relatives at his house. While serving in the military, for instance, Cus intentionally slept on the floor. He even set an alarm to ring multiple times so that he can get up at any time at night and instantly execute a military task. He trained his body so he could be ready for practically anything. Once he set up an experiment to find out how long he could go without food, to be ready for hunger. In "Iron Ambition" there is a passage that speaks about Cus' narrative to Mike, that as a result of an experiment Cus realized that it is possible to live without any food for a week if you do not demand from your body too much effort.

Cus was a man who needed no motivation, nobody had to force him to do something. He would wake up early in the morning on his own and peruse books, especially on history, tactics, science, and innovation. He was always well-informed. The man believed that disciplined self-awareness was the best way to avoid surprise parties in life. Yes, many facts speak in favor of an incredible discipline of Cus, which was not a secret for his loved ones.

In the same vein, let's mention his totally indifferent attitude for money, but without comments as this fact can be easily verified by the reader on his own. Why do these aspects draw so much attention? The reason is not obvious, but simple: all these manifestations are not peculiar to "born and bred" in America at all. Attitude for life as demonstrated by Cus is not accepted (especially indifference towards money).

The next peculiarity of Cus D'Amato is his courage. As the boxing world knows, he reacted very naturally to almost any circumstances, even to attempts of criminal structures' influence on him. In that kind of situation, an average person would have acted absolutely differently. Cus had an exceptional bond with fear, he professed a unique philosophy of fear and not only.

“ D'Amato used to explain these things in a simple way: fear, emotions, pain, and anxiety are remarkably valuable kinds that push one forward. He would continue that it is crucial to learn to use them at your own advantage in life and in the ring. **Our thinking, D'Amato said, is arranged in a way that it becomes something that defines our state of being. If you think that you are tired — you will get tired soon; if you think that you are not going to succeed, then you will certainly fail”.**

“Non-compromised Pendulum”. Chapter 2: Deadlock Model

It is impossible not to note that D'Amato had a very explanatory performance: it may seem paradoxical that without having a classical education, this man possessed a *wealth of knowledge*. Absolutely strange ability to find solutions in different situations is also a feature of a character of the legendary coach. Cus was a guy whom people asked for a solution to their problem. And weren't shy to ask him for help even famous people, such as Muhammad Ali, who had a privilege to make direct phone calls to Cus and ask for tactical advice. But it is ironic that people who were complete strangers also asked him for help and they would always receive it. That was the way even at the dawn of his career when he was just organizing the gym at Gramercy.

One day, Cus was appealed by a mother from the poor neighborhood, asking Cus to do something for their children intoxicated by the whims and thieving ideas of the streets. Cus took care of them, he trained them and refused to take a cent. Gramercy was helped to get rented equipped by one of Cus' friends. Earlier, Cus advised him how to profitably invest money and that consultation not only worked out well but also allowed his friend to become very rich. Realizing that Cus would not take money under any circumstances, he suggested to wise Italian to donate into Gramercy, the rent of which was paid by himself.

But there are also examples that have no relation to boxing at all, which are extraordinary! Just imagine: once Cus met people a group of Italians, Serbians, and other Europeans who recently arrived in America and gave their life savings to one company, which headed the purchase and sale of lands. They wanted to buy land to settle down and gain a foothold in a new country, to give their children a future and set up a business. But, as you might guess, these people were deceived and as a result, somebody "earned" \$2 million. It should not be forgotten that 2 million for that post-depression period were real big bucks.

When Cus found out about this incident, it turned out that it had been two years since the fraud. And everyone from lawyers to the public said that it has been too long and money is gone for sure. Only Cus and God knew how he finds those frauds who profited from somebody else's misery. Needless to say, D'Amato, despite the predictions of the surroundings, could find a solution. Two-million in fullest were returned to their true owners. The given example demonstrates very well the unique ability of the "American boxing manager's" ability to find solutions even in situations that looked at by most as a dead-end and impossible to change.

A brief remark

To tell the truth, at the moment there is a big problem in the U.S. with decision-making and responsibility, even high-ranking people with whom we had to interact during the study, demonstrated the fact that there are serious decision-making problems. It is important to note that the research group has no intention to offend Americans whatsoever. It is an opinion based on facts, when there are meetings in person in the US day after day, it clearly shows that the percentage of people who are able to take decisions themselves is very low.

A friend of mine from Texas said once: "Vast majority of people in America are imbeciles and idiots" (The accuracy of the statement is preserved). From the viewpoint of Russian speaking person, when he comes to America, it seems to him that his voyage is akin to getting into a madhouse. And even more: during the trip to the U.S. having spoken with a considerable number of people of different social ranks: simple guys from Burger King up to elected-officials, makes it possible to draw conclusions. Personally, for me this one is a mystery: New York is the financial capital of the world, big apple, where tons of money circulate ... but why not to fix roads and clean up the streets?

The essence of the remark is that on the background of thinking of an average American, Cus D'Amato incredibly stood out as a strong, independent, phenomenal personality; because of his deeds, he ingrained in memories and arrested attention. Keep in mind the realities of the era when Cus lived. It was the time of the Great Depression

and other financial, economic, psychological and cultural cataclysms in the history of the Americas, but even bypassing the US crisis period, famine, total conversions and dangers, this unique personality was able to overcome everything — and so this man appeared — legendary D'Amato, who brought up three classy world boxing champions and achieved outstanding results.

Certainly, there are some aspects in Cus' biography that are hard to imagine let alone explain. For example, his absolute invulnerability, it seemed as if Cus was indestructible. It's almost incomprehensible. Before commencing the psychological analysis of Cus personality portrait, the research team had a chance to fully study his biography, description of life, testimonies of his friends, eyewitnesses and other people, who until 2017 in one way or another made their work, under different angles. And we have hardly met critics of Cus' professional actions and decisions, except, perhaps, Teddy Atlas's comments. He had claims against Cus for his unfairness, but no such statements were heard from other people during the study. And of course, we do not take into account the criticism of journalists, because when we analyze a number of "informational reasons" it is obvious that their authors were financially engaged people of that era: writers who were deliberately paid money for their stories that customers wanted to hear. On the other hand, in this study, the ones who knew Cus D'Amato for real were chosen as information sources.

THE SECOND LINE OF RESEARCH IS THE FATE-ANALYTICAL.

The fate-analytical line was conducted independently from an expedition team, by Irina Lopatyuk in Odessa at International *Schicksalsanalyse Community Research Institute*. During one of the introductory live broadcasts of *Science of Victory*, the speaker claimed the following:

"By having at the disposal fate-analytical tools, we can definitely state that Cus D'Amato was the most interesting, the brightest and at the same time the most distant person. On the one hand, there is a lot of information about this figure. On the other hand, it turns out that we are dealing with a totally classified person, who is encircled with nothing but questions."

In the research, we were guided exclusively by the classical method and begun with the formation of a family tree; then we analyzed the ancestral environment of D'Amato, his ethnic and cultural roots. Special attention was paid to the comparative analysis of the fate-psychological portraits of D'Amato family members (parents, brothers, grandparents). There was a comprehensive examination of their motor skills, their biographies were analyzed from five points considering what was known for certain. It can be clearly stated that Cus D'Amato is an outcome of his background. If to put into the simplest scientific language, this person is not a "product of his era" as a resident of New York or another city, whatsoever. In front of us is a representative of the southern Italian environment, a man with unique motor skills, with uncommon philosophy who stands out from others.

We used methods of fate-psychology developed by Leopold Sondi and Martin Akhtnich, as well as analytical methods of studying the family tree and method of motor analysis. It all brought to us conclusions regarding the stages of Cus' fate formation. As a result of comprehensive analysis evidence was found related to reasons for the vectors that turned his ship fate so that he certainly meets specific people on his way. These reasons, revealed by the fate-analytical expertise, explain why a native of the southern Italian

family was able to nurture several world champions; why eventually at the rotation of an ancestral scene the *third* champion appeared — namely Mike Tyson (and not someone else). The line of this study led to an understanding of what tied all these people and what was the *turning key* in Cus' fate.

An important point regarding the approach to the study Cus D'Amato's fate is the involvement of three lines of research: 1. Family tree, 2. Subject index, 3. Progression of his fate. When we talk about Salvatore Giuliano, then a life stage as "founding a secret organization" (as a step or a milestone of life) is the same as in the life of Cus. This fact cannot be ignored. At least three steps in fates of completely different people who didn't know each other, but were born in the same environment, are fate analytically coordinated.

It is suggested that we look into this fact in more detail, and we will take three steps further.

First note: both Salvatore Giuliano and Cus D'Amato had a strange childhood if looked from their environment, then they had the same "environmental qualities". Fanatical, pathological desire to read, absolute honesty, crave for knowledge, and so on.

Second note: breaking ties with the church, the choice of another... own religion. From the viewpoint of the relationship of analyzed occurrences with so-called criminal organizations, relation to gangs is recorded as a fact in two cases (both Cus and Salvatore became members of criminal groupings, and subsequently moved on to form their organizations).

Third note: both personalities have a very strange invulnerability, not only psychological resilience, but physical invulnerability. All personal conflicts had ended not in favor of their opponents. For readers who are not familiar with the biography of Salvatore Giuliano, it would be challenging to understanding. Consider this case: When Salvatore was hiding on a small territory, in a confined space of an island, the Italian army with policemen and thousands of carabinieri were unable to "catch" Salvatore for seven years. The same thing happened with D'Amato: an entire National Boxing Association tried to "erase" him by all means (discreditation, authority offset, the opening of five criminal cases against him, deprivation of coach license, etc.) and ultimately they could do nothing to him. Biographies of these figures certainly have unexplained facts. The same trend applies to the sequence of their life events.

Subject index. The knife probably plays a key role in Cus D'Amato's life. There are a number of prerequisites for consideration. That's how experts say that D'Amato as a personality is born together with his style at the moment when he accepts the challenge and comes at 5 am to fight the duel on the knives, while his opponent turns out to be a coward and does not show up at the venue. As you probably know, from the viewpoint of Italian tradition, a knife fight is a criminal duel.

The second point in Cus' life was an event when he listened to his friends and was compassionate to one man during a knife fight when his enemy took an opportunity and struck Cus in his eye. Cus lost his sight on the left eye and it changed his entire life and career. This is a classical sample of life event that turns the *wheel of fate*.

Next fact that follows in the analysis: if Mike Tyson hadn't stabbed a man with a knife when he was a youngster, he would have never met Cus D'Amato. If Teddy Atlas haven't been stabbed with a knife to his face (which is evidenced by the scar on his face), he would have never diverged with Cus's views, on the basis of reflections about what is *justice*.

Concluding the review of this research area, let's introduce an interesting example. Dr. Maltsev, analyzing the facts obtained from primary sources, asked even his colleagues and experts during interviews: "Aren't there too many incidents involved with a knife in Cus' life?" For the most part, they simply shrugged their shoulders and said they were probably coincidences.

However, from the viewpoint of fate-analysis such kinds of "coincidences" do not happen. Everything has its cause and consequence, which is not always on the surface. We will come back to this research area in more detail in another chapter.

JOURNALIST LINE

Geographically this line involved an investigation in an area where Cus' father was born — Damiano D'Amato. Let's note in more detail that we are speaking about analytical work with documents, archives, reports from residence places and other information parameters that are directly related to the work on the historical motherland of D'Amato-Rosato family.

Having a journalistic line in a heuristic study model is certainly necessary because this direction contributes to the finding of genuine sources and documents that verify certain facts and refute others. Also, the presence of this line was determined at the stage of writing "Non-compromised Pendulum" because, being in the U.S., members of the expedition team found a strange absence of any open and closed documentary sources about D'Amato family. This means that it was necessary to pay attention to the lands on the other side of the Atlantic ocean, to native lands of Pandora's box. All interested persons could trace the research, as the expedition team showed and documented everything. More on this can be found in chapter 11, demonstrating all findings and artifacts.

CULTURAL AND HISTORICAL DIRECTION

In the course of considering the blocks of the heuristic model, we are moving to the cultural-historical analysis. The fact is that the very environment where Cus D'Amato's family lived is famous in the world for a specific reason. Please pay close attention to the fact that Cus grew up under the influence of a "secret organization" that arose spontaneously after the emergence of Italy as a state (which was previously detailed in chapter 2). But in the context of this chapter, the true meaning behind this secret, hidden and powerful organization, the creation of the Calabrian subculture, will be identified: 'Ndrangheta. What are its features?

1. The transfer of knowledge on the mother's side;
2. Knowledge is closed in the family, they do not extend beyond the family;
3. The circulation of the territorial units of the Ndrangheta since the end of the 19th century has been distributed to other territories (including the U.S.);
4. The fact of the mandatory ability to handle weapons (characteristic of all members of the 'Ndrangheta);

5. Male predominance over female origin;
6. Own subculture and own religion.

These aspects, by the way, are the subject of a separate large-scale study, and since the conversation about them, in perspective is extremely informative and long-term, it will certainly touch upon a lot of controversial and obscure socio-cultural phenomena. A research team led by the scientist Dr. Maltsev believes that such a phenomenon of Calabrian subculture worthy of independent research and writing a separate book based on its results.

But more importantly, this state of affairs determines the role and importance of posing the fifth, forensic area of analysis, which, according to the requirements of the heuristic model, is granted special attention. Still, without the understanding of factors above, it is impossible to recognize why once young and unknown Cus D'Amato became the legendary "Cus" — unique, effective, phenomenal, holistic and absolutely invulnerable. Unfortunately, no journalist, not a single person who has worked with the details surrounding Cus D'Amato did possess such complex knowledge when writing the book about unsurpassed D'Amato. Of course, a lot of attention in this study is given to the search for an answer to why and how Cus easily deals with criminal authorities. In other words, invulnerable D'Amato, often in a circle criminal persons, up to the levels of mafia heads, felt like a fish in the water. Reasons for such a phenomenon is not possible to describe in one book. But all these paradoxes definitely will affect the personality of a person who grew up in such a subculture, leaving a serious imprint.

HISTORICAL LINE

From a historical perspective, in the context of research and the justification for the fidelity of the claimed conclusions, it is important to understand why at a certain stage we compare the Neapolitan style of Spanish fencing and boxing style of Cus D'Amato: these two styles are from the same land. And the knife works like a key at a certain point, twists the wheel of the fate of a man who grew up on that land. The knife plays an important, key role. Knife — embodies the resolution of issues of status, life, death, position in society. But what preceded such a precondition in history — what are the reasons and objective conditions. Only the historical line of the investigation can provide clues to stated questions and it is rightly present in the chosen heuristic model. Moreover, according to experts, including the results of psychological analysis of the portrait as well, it is useful to note that the entrance to the "life" of Cus D'Amato starts with a knife fight (the starting point, the turning point of the formation of the phenomenon). To put into the fate-psychological language, this moment is termed the "endpoint of the personality formation".

ANALYSIS OF THE CORE

The given area of study is central to the heuristic model of the current analysis. Moreover, such an approach of considering the cores of the Neapolitan and D'Amato's system, represents a special scientific novelty and relevance for 21st-century science, especially at the interdisciplinary level of cultural, anthropological, psychological analysis.

Let us note that in the course of the study as of December 2017, the *Expeditionary Corps* had what to compare like elements of the core of Neapolitan style of Spanish fencing has already been bred (this is the result of previous studies by Ph. D. Oleg Maltsev).

Importantly, not only a demonstration comparison of elements was made, but also a mathematical analysis of comparison of the two cores. Moreover, in order to analyze, for example, the styles of the 17th and 18th centuries, it is necessary to have reliable documents, which can rightly be invoked. Because if there are no documents that contain the core description, if there are no other documents that transmit real historical data and double-check what is written, then it is not possible to compare the two cores of different systems.

In order to exclude speculations, we note that Spanish fencing in fact qualitatively differs from other types of fencing by its exceptional scientificity. According to the lessons of history, it can be reliably stated that there are only two types of scientific fencing is Venetian and Spanish fencing, as a successor of the Venetian. Certainly, during the course of an investigation, there were various speakers, one, for instance, even speculated that Cus' style is extremely easy. This statement is not true if it was, then results **made by Cus would have been repeated numerous times**. Here's an example. In the course of getting acquainted with the contents of various studies, that were related to the mystery of Cus' style in one way or another, we found out the book "Exploring the boxer's Peek-a-boo style". As the book shows, Americans (authors), based on photos taken from video recordings of fights in the ring, tried to analyze the boxing style of Mike Tyson and Floyd Patterson — but besides the screenshots, they could not move on to conclusions or observations. As a result: there is a fact of the written book, an attempt to analyze the style is documented, but there is no result, as authors failed to draw conclusions. The practice of familiarizing oneself with the contents of this book is presented in the context of video lectures on the analysis of Jeronimo de Carranza's third dialogue "Philosophy of Arms", which describes Spanish fencing.

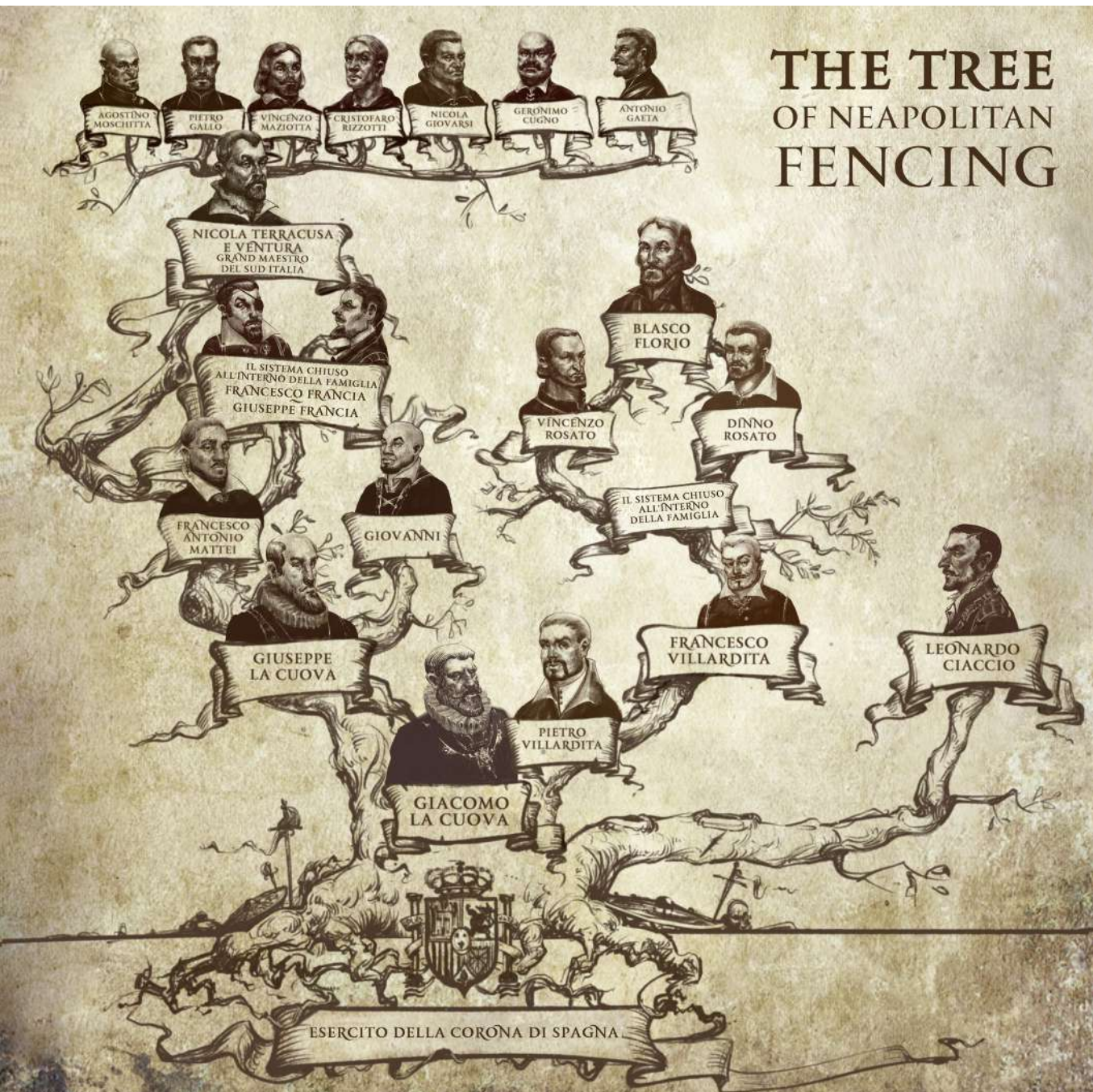
TECHNICAL LINE OF STUDY

The technical line of analysis provides for everything that cannot be generalized or re-examined to some other blocks and lines of study. The first prerequisite for the formation of that is the necessity of the highest level of preparation because to examine the environment and phenomena of the conditions, it is necessary to know *a lot* about Southern Italy and about the life of D'Amato — one has to have the encyclopedic knowledge level. For example, it is important for the researcher to understand that Sicily, Calabria, Puglia, Palermo, and all these areas have structural similarities, but at the same time, they display tremendous differences. For example, Puglia is very close to Calabria in sociocultural terms, but varies from Palermo, although there is cultural exchange and interaction between these regions. At this stage it is useful to recall that the analysis involves working with the historical successors of the Kingdom of the Two Sicilies, which previously had two capitals: Palermo and Naples. Hence, all trends: historical, political, cultural, scientific, etc. has to be taken as the foundation of the study. The knowledge and even more "acquaintances" with the Neapolitan fencing is not enough.

We will definitely point to the following fact, in the structure of the Neapolitan fencing there are three lines, like three branches of one great tree. Each branch is not merely different masters and methodological approaches, but also various mechanisms of task-solving. In the case of the study, analyzing native lands of the D'Amato family, it is critical to understand the mechanisms of the right line, essentially represented by Francesco Villardita. To objective, it is important to understand the system of transferring this

knowledge. Otherwise, the researcher would face an impossible task of comprehending why Cus and his mentees have distinctive styles of fighting, including in the ring.

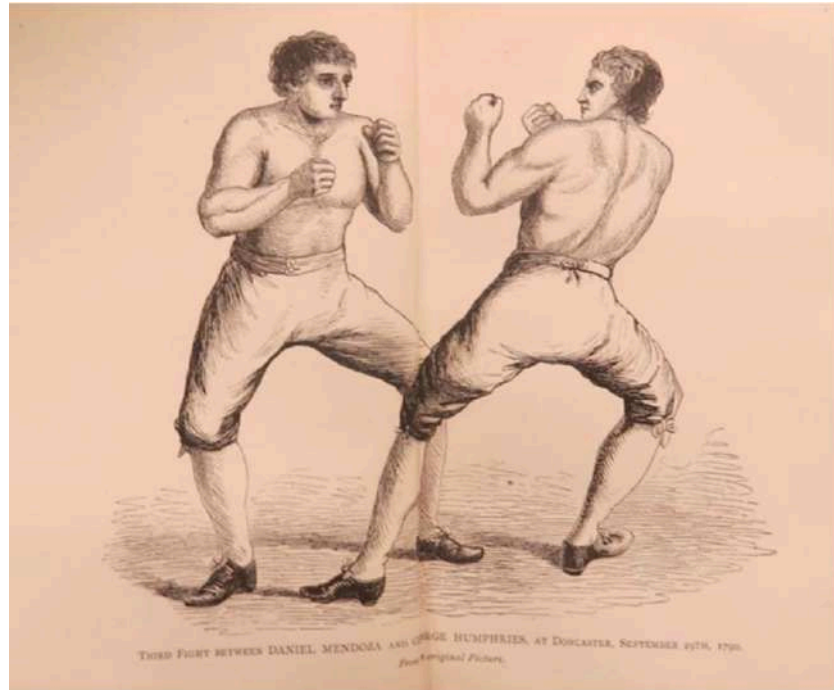
The Tree of Neapolitan Fencing



In the course of the study, the following problem was solved: all written sources about European boxing written from the 17th to the 20th century were analyzed. Before moving on to the final conclusions, it is important to understand how different trends in boxing may occur which is not inherent to Europe; how these lines arose and interspersed, how they interacted and so on.

To implement the given task, we made a detailed analysis of all boxing textbooks ever written in Europe from the 17th until today. The results of the analysis differ a lot with today's stereotypes, for instance, most people believe that boxing takes its origin in England. However, even surface analysis of books from the 17th century until the 20th century gives a completely different picture. To do this, please analyze and compare countries and trends, and textbooks are the sources that show these trends. Boxing of the 21st century was not our scientific interest, because we are looking into the formation of boxing as a professional sport. During the marathon it was revealed and proved that boxing was at its core certainly Spanish, but not English. We will closely look into this in the final chapters of the book. Most people who buy stereotypes think that since the British wrote the rules for boxing, they must be declared as the ancestors of boxing, which is not true. The technical line of analysis, including this example, clearly demonstrates that people who have undertaken to study the question jumped into a series of lies, unwittingly. All because they analyzed the modern boxing and not the one that was a pioneer. It is not even a secret that initially the boxing stance was totally different. Besides, the line of boxing professed by Cus was totally secret.

To sum up, we will shift the focus of the reader's attention once again to numerous obstacles that stood on the way of the research team to implement each area of research. The work which was done by the expeditionary team is simply grand because it involves not one, not two people, and not only the *Expeditionary corps* but a large number of specialists and invited experts. A separate remark should be made on the subject of how hard it is to manage in the given conditions, after all, it all had to be done in a way that the result is achieved, which was clearly accomplished. The heuristic model was a big help that unfolded eight lines of analysis in order to detect eight keys from 8 locks to Pandora's box.



The first fight of Daniel Mendoza and George Haphis, 1790.



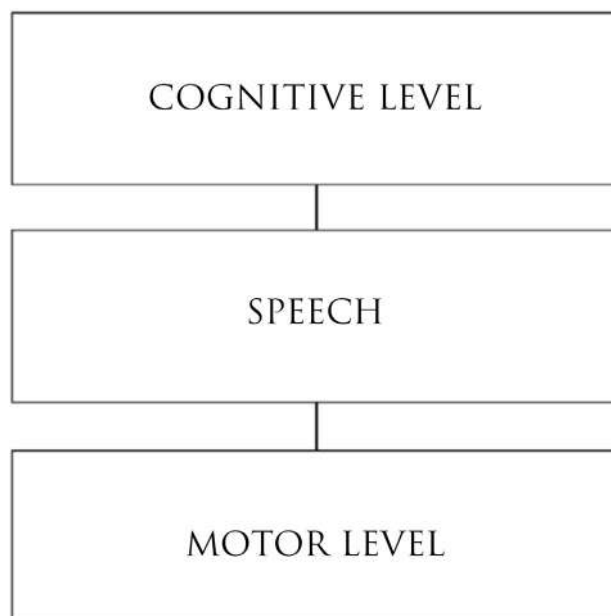
"Science of Boxing", 1820

**EXPLANATION OF DR.MALTSEV.
FRAGMENT OF THE LECTURE READ AT THE MEMORY INSTITUTE**

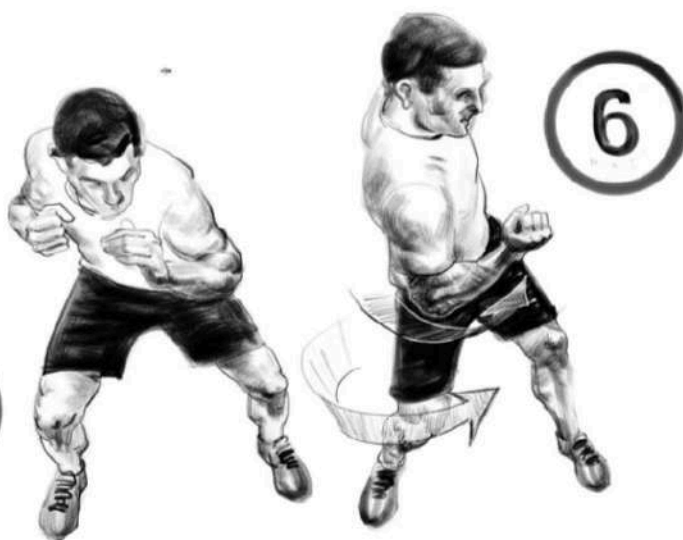
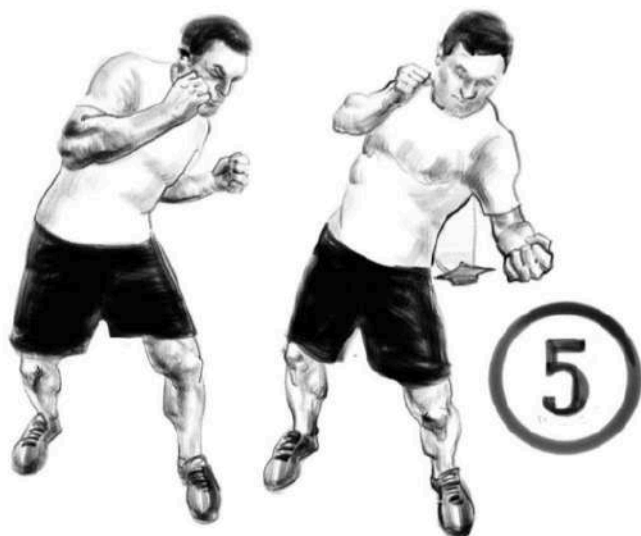
What is “core”?

Considering that the book is written for a wide range of audiences, including people that are not necessarily familiar with the terminology of academic science, here is a reference fragment of Dr. Maltsev’s lecture on the subject of explanation of such **a key memory mechanism as the core.**

So what is this core? For an explanation, let’s move on to the teachings of Academician Grigory Popov’s on memory. What every person already has in the memory — a certain model of some formed system, which may be of different level, a numerical indicator, but the core itself functions regardless of whether a person is familiar with the mechanism or not. The role of the core is so great that it is no exaggeration to say that without it, it is unthinkable to function at all, people would not have survived without that. Understanding of the core as phenomena shall begin with experimental observations of the activity of any human being. It is unveiled that the motor system of an individual has 5–6 (five-six) repetitive movements on average, which is also typical for communication and intellectual apparatus. The basis is necessarily *motor*, as it is more important how one acts, and not what he says. Thus, motor skills come first than speech; speech is the highest level of psyche organization and it is certainly preceded by the motor system.



In addition to the fact that human memory has the mechanism known as a “core”, any *system* that is being studied also has its core (for example, the South African criminal tradition of weapon handling has seven elements in the core; Venetian system has 36 elements). Non-compromised Pendulum previously analyzed the contents of the style, and it was deduced that the core of the style has 7+1 elements.





The core always interacts with two spheres; the reason for the existence of two spheres is that everybody has two hands: right and left, and the use of elements with different hands will give different systems.

Logical system of working with spheres is reduced to concepts such as the principle and counter-principle. The movements of the right and left spheres are not identical. The same movement in the same situation will look different. For example, if a fighter stands as shown in the illustration (stands sideways in relation to the object of the attack), then he cannot carry out a fundamentally unified attacking action with right and left hands — punches will be different, unequal.



The whole set of existing movements as a result of interaction forms a multi-sphericity. Multi-sphericity is the cumulative effect of two spheres between each other. Let us give an example: consider two roles: a woman (1) and an employee (2). Objectively, everyone can put an experiment and discern how often the subject switches from one role to another. But more often than not, a person does not distinguish between these categories and does not understand at what point in time he switches to one or another role, and how frequent. It is possible to find out the truth and answer the question at the moment when a person either starts acting or speaking. But more often than not, from the outside, it is observed that there is only a single line of conduct which is multi-sphericity. At the same time, a person tends to be in this or that role depending when it is advantageous or more comfortable as he or she thinks.

The core is formed in a person since childhood, for example, a small baby stumbles while running and starts crying. His grandmothers, mothers, and nannies immediately rush and start blowing his knee, put some medicine, sanitizer and babysit the baby in every way. On an automatic level, the child remembers that the reaction in the form of tears and hysteria generates attention and complex care. This action is simple and it as an element that becomes embedded in the core which he clearly remembers. And in the future, an adult, as a result of pressure, due to the lack of skill to solve this problem, also begins to cry, feel pity for himself so that somebody else takes responsibility instead of him and so on.

Here's the next stage of the given example. After a while, understanding that tears do not solve the problem and money is paid only for the result, one starts searching for

elements in the core that actually work. To do this, one starts reading distinguished books, visits the workshops, collects useful feints and tricks, etc. Note that every fencing system also requires a section of "feints" and a section that allows us to work with them, and counter feints. In particular, Blasco Florio in his work "The Fencing Science" classified the feints inherent to any system and bred 4 types of them, based on the nature of their occurrence.

Examples are elements that can be found in the human core. Right now we will move to the second type of core: cores of systems. It turns out that in the course of life and activity, our memory allows us to work not only with the central component of the system but to collect several cores.

For this reason, there are some individuals with a higher degree of core's setting. What stands behind this is the nature of their activities, they have to deal with hard tasks, without having a choice they make themselves master a new system or even a number of systems. Suppose that we are considering a law student who has been receiving education for five years and in this manner, he intends to form elements of the first professional core.

However, once he graduates he has to become someone and position in one way or another. But at the same time, lawyers may be different: prosecutors, advocates, investigators, etc. Let's say the same student decides to become an attorney (a piece of paper in the form of a diploma is not enough, the paper does not define his motor skills and does not automatically allow you to get the skill). And the task occurs by itself: he has to "get" the core somehow, and to do this that young man with his useless diploma meets another person who is already exercising his profession (from the subject's viewpoint). A young man becomes his assistant, copies all elements of his manager and thus he forms his second core.

In other words, the subject had one core he had from his parents before the start of his professional activity, and now he has another core derived from the second authority figure. The second core was formed in the course of solving the task "How to be an attorney?" and so the individual's system is formed.

Next, let's say this lawyer meets some viciously minded individual, who wants to beat up and rob an attorney. The latter becomes fear driven for his present and starts practicing karate, thus he ends up having the fourth core. As a result, having four cores at his disposal he starts automatically shifting from one core to another at different points in time. Although all cores exist separately, they are subject to the same principles. The more complex one is, the more systems he has at his disposal, and correspondingly the more cores.

An average person on the automatic level has 5–6 elements in the core, not more. Moreover, in the given fragment we are looking at the basic structure of the core. But in practice, it would be useful to ask questions to oneself in regard to the effectiveness of elements that are selected for the core.

When analyzing Cus D'Amato's system, it can be stated that he chose elements for the core of the system that are highly effective. Tom Patti, in particular, noted that the seven

elements of his mentor's style, as a result, give tens of thousands of combinations. But initially these elements are special in their nature, that they make it possible to use one element, one move, one technique victoriously in any combat situation. How it happens in practice is a subject of a separate book, but key principles were considered in "Non-compromised Pendulum" and presented in the frameworks of *Science of Victory*.

The given book, in accordance with the presented heuristic model a comprehensive analysis of the core elements of Cus D'Amato is provided in comparative analysis with elements of the cores of other styles (see chapter 6). It is the core of the system that allows by omitting external attributes, terminological apparatus and consequences of delusions of individuals, to move to the reasons to establish the true historical affiliation of the system. To put in a simple language through the lens of Calabrian manner:

A tree is known by its fruits, but not by the words of bypassing commoners.



“ANALYSIS OF RESEARCH AREAS”

This chapter is dedicated to the reasons for the choice of scientific methodology, namely the approaches and methods used in the study of each research field. According to the presented model by the head of the scientific team of Cus D'Amato's style study, eight (8) research areas were selected in total.

- **Psychological line**
- **Fate analytical**
- **Journalistic**
- **Cultural-historical**
- **Historical**
- **Analysis of memory's core**
- **Criminalistic line**
- **Technical line**

The methodology of science is a systematic analysis of methods used for obtaining scientific knowledge and those general principles, which are followed by scientific research.



Philosophical encyclopedia

Earlier we have described the heuristic model that lies in the foundation of the research, the reasons were demonstrated that define the course of the scientific analysis in general, and notable events that influenced the course of expeditionary research as well, meaning that they have pre-determined some conclusions and reasonings. However, the goal of this chapter is a *definition* of the approaches and methodology that have been used for every analysis line separately. Fate-analytical tools are presented broadly enough, but why we chose the active analysis methods and Akhtnich test? What defined the sampling of methods by historical or psychological research areas? From a scientific viewpoint, it is necessary to address the reasons, facts and objective analysis, so that any reader would have reliable information about the progress of the study and, accordingly, could independently verify both the presented conclusions on the question of objectivity, and the statements of critics on the subject of fullness and reliability at the completion of this volume.

PSYCHOLOGICAL LINE OF ANALYSIS

Presumably, having examined the presented list of primary sources, having read “Non-compromised Pendulum”, having taken into account that the main author of this book worked together with the “first persons” of the style, it may appear that the simplest way (of course, provided there is a knowledge of psychological methodology) is to investigate the psychological portrait of Cus. As experience of touch with Pandora’s box has shown, it was only ridiculing at first. There are more facts and verified sources even about Alexander the Great, who lived, according to the modern academic science, before our era, than when it comes to the legendary manager and coach, who lived in the 20th century — in the era of successful development of radio, television broadcasting, and IT. Paradoxically, we know where Alexander the Great came from, who was his mentor, his teacher, which military science he used, what was his philosophy, how he was brought up, what was the influence of his father, mother, environment on him, etc... but Cus is a phenomenal “X”, despite all seeming “transparency” of written sources and limitless possibilities of the modern internet. Did he have a teacher? Who was his mother and why there is nothing about her in the U.S. except the name and cause of her death? Where did he “get” this resilience, will, and philosophy which allowed him to prevail even in cases the levers of influence seemed to belong not to an individual, but invisible irresistible forces? Even the closest people of Cus noted that he was a fairly closed person who had no habit of talking about trifles, only business.

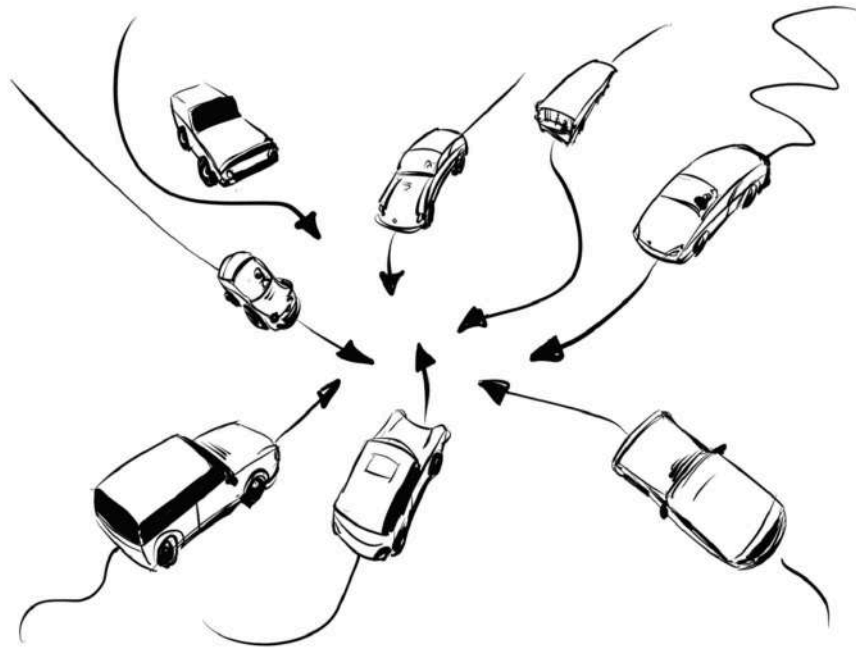
In the psychological line of research of such an odious personality as Cus D’Amato, there is a necessity to use methods that allow penetrating the mystery, since he didn’t like to talk about himself and even if he did — there would be stories about his past in six different versions of the same case. For example, when he was asked about the reason for the loss of vision in his left eye, he once said that he tried to save a cat, another time that he slipped and fell, or that it was a life lesson. Inaccessibility and secrecy are the primary categories that are encountered by any investigator while looking into the life and activities of the legendary trainer.

At this stage, let us repeat, the task is to explain the methods used in the study, and the best evidence if those methods were correct is an end-result. Before examining the personality of Cus psychologically, it is necessary to understand what the task was — what exactly had to happen in the end. Given the subject of the study was “the mystery of the origin of Cus’ style”, the task grew even more intricate. According to prevailing practice, most modern psychologists tend to be interested in mathematical and statistical activity; but we can’t allow ourselves to sample volumes of quantitative indicators, and pose them as qualitative analysis. There are heuristic methods, which were chosen a primary ones by the author of this book.

“ Philosophical encyclopedia defines the heuristic as an organization process of productive creative thinking (here out: heuristic activity). In this sense, heuristics are understood as a set of mechanisms intrinsic to human beings, through which the procedures are generated to solve creative tasks.

Please note: the first tool introduced in the context of the third and fourth chapters is the heuristic model and it is imperative for the entire research in general. In other words, here we have the data of the complete list of research areas, which make up the heuristic model.

“ How does the model look like? Imagine that eight cars start departing from detached destination points. All eight cars are independent (drivers don't know each other and can't communicate) and they travel to the center: to the object under study.



Based on the model, we conclude that if the final data obtained from psychological analysis contradict seven subsequent research areas, then, this analysis is simply wrong, which means that either a mistake has been made in a separate area or the scientific hypothesis is unsound from the beginning.

To explain the reason for choosing the heuristic model, we will reveal that the mathematical model is variable and qualitatively always inferior to the heuristic one. Mathematical model is very convenient to prove the rightness of the one who reports, but it is inconvenient to show the truth, the factual state of affairs (moreover given that this "state of affairs" is hidden at the bottom of the box sealed with eight locks, the keys to which are lost with almost no clues). To put it another way: to prove the correctness of assumptions or judgments of one side, it is best to use mathematical model, for the reason that it was built by the one who reports and therefore can easily prove it.

The heuristic model does not allow anyone to prove or comment on anything, the model monitors itself. That means that any party in interest (not just the author of the model), anybody regardless of the level of training and specialization, using the logic of the heuristic model, can get reassured in the course of the study and ascertain the quality of data.

I believe that the reader has encountered aforementioned nuance before. For instance, if a speaker sets himself a task to make the report and convince his audience in the authenticity of it, he always uses a mathematical model, which is replicated by a lot of scientists nowadays. On the other hand, applied systems always have this concept as a measuring instrument. The heuristic model includes, in this case, the function of a measuring tool and the function of the counting-decisive instrument, and it was specifically designed to conduct experiments. Experiments or demonstrations are always impartial, they do not express anybody's subjective viewpoint. Those who are in quest of the truth use heuristic model in experiments, rather than a mathematical model, which in this particular case allows to collect objective material and provide it without cosmetics.

REMARK The head of the scientific team is engrossed to find out the factual state of affairs, it was not about convincing anyone that it is Neapolitan or Spanish fencing (or maybe German) is the origin of Cus' style. Sometimes things (that look similar) have completely different mechanisms inside (different content). Perhaps this aspect can be explained by a simple example: two seemingly similar wristwatches may have different mechanisms. But one might be fake, and the other a rarity. If it's about convincing the other party that what they have in their hands is original, (but it is fake) one better uses a mathematical model. Most of the fellow scientists, unfortunately, tend to use this principle, by building conclusions based on purely mathematically generated models.

The mathematical model acts as a practical tool only if statistical sampling was made. If the subject of research is a certain tendency which is observed on the territory of X city, it is possible to test 100 or even 500 people — and as a result receive statistical series. Afterward, due to the presence of statistical research, it is possible to objectively use mathematical model or to contradict it, or it is going to perform another function when interacting with the mathematical model, such as a function of a counting-deciding instrument that will generate conclusions. The aforementioned could be utilized to examine tendencies, but Cus is a phenomenon, far and few between! All statistics would look like the following: nobody is better than Cus (in the upbringing of world heavyweight champions) — this is an example of a "statistical sample." That's why, while analyzing such an individual it is not possible to apply a mathematical model a priori, even if you want to. Only the heuristic model will work, the one which would reexamine itself.

Initially, when analyzing the psychological line of Cus' personality, we had to have subjects for comparison, and there were no as such among his contemporaries. But as soon as you change the vector of the study, by going back to the past from the present, there are examples of other people with whom it is possible to compare deeds of the legend. There is no way to have "a talk" (to conduct a survey, questionnaire, etc.) with these people from the past, but there is a fertile ground for research cultivation — documents that they had left behind. And one of the experiments of this kind is provided in chapter 15 of this book. The experiment was in comparing teaching works of the fencing maestro Blasco Florio, "The Art of Fencing". And Blasco Florio is just one example, because for comparative analysis, as a result of shifting the vector and moving into lessons of history, there were a number of figures whom it is possible to compare with Cus: Antonio Mattei, Francesco Vilarditta, Blasco Florio (Line of Francesco Vilarditta), Nicola Terracusa y Ventura and other masters. It truly becomes possible to have a promising analysis of Cus' personality, his philosophy and attitude to life.

The heuristic model compares the first line with all other lines. And the model includes two psychological lines: the view and the logic of fate-analytical approach and the general-psychological approach, which is done intentionally, as they perform different functions. Psychological line solves two problems: compares the portraits of Cus with portraits of Neapolitan fencing masters and the comparison of methodological part of the psychological theory of Neapolitan fencing and the style of Cus.

REMARK Moreover, when a researcher has at the disposal eight moving cars simultaneously, he can't stop them; and if the research is streamed live you can't simply interrupt the live broadcast and claim after a while that "oh well... the speaker "A" got it wrong, and now we have to hastily fix all that". On top of that, during the research and experiment, several people were involved simultaneously from different countries and it is not possible to "correct or edit" their statements made on live broadcasts, as they act independently and speak what they want. In the same manner, eight cars are moving at the same time and it is not possible to hinder them, which unquestionably, strengthens the purity of the experiment.

It's no secret that Cus even studied psychoanalysis of Sigmund Freud, and looked into philosophical zen teachings and other doctrines. And they all act as elements of the formation of his personality. Facts about what exactly and when influenced Cus' philosophy are presented in the first volume in the series ("Non-compromised Pendulum," chapters 1, 4 and 7). However, from a general psychological standpoint, the scientific team conducted a comparative analysis of Cus D'Amato's portrait in three areas: professional line, not related to boxing, the professional line related to boxing and character line. This topic is covered in detail in chapter 13 "Psychological Analysis."

FATE-ANALYTICAL LINE

There are always requirements and nuances while carrying out fate-analytical examination. Before it is done, you must necessarily be familiar with the school of Fate-Analysis; accordingly, if some would want to criticize the findings, it is important to understand what fate-analysis is and its tools.

The scientific team used the tools of fate-analytical examination and used the knowledge acquired before us by the great mind — Leopold Sondi — the founder of fate-analysis as a part of depth psychology. To carry out the examination, we used the 4th and 5th books of Leopold Sondi: "I-Analysis" and "Fate analytical therapy."

Initially, research methods were (a) genealogical tree, b) exploration of Cus' tropisms — the quality of his choices in five categories: choice of profession, objects of love, objects of friendship, types of diseases and the choice of the way to die. These tropisms have an important characteristic, they are made by all people unconsciously, as they are dictated by ancestral unconscious (see more in chapter 8). When analyzing the choices of an individual fate-analytically, it is also crucial to parallel the choices of a person with choices of people in his close circle, usually relatives. Therefore, according to the fate-psychological doctrine, an analysis of the activities was made not only regarding Cus but also his ancestral environment, starting from his contemporaries (his brothers); then we made an analysis of his parent's biographies; then his past, the distant circle of ancestors (grandparents; great-grandparents, etc.)

In analyzing the ancestral environment of any individual, the most important object of the study are the skills of ancestors and skills of an individual himself. The skill is the most important aspect of everybody's life, and the ancestral environment is responsible for the formation of one's skills. For this reason, we chose a fate-analytical line of study, it is the most accurate to help to unravel the roots of Cus D'Amato's style. After all, everything that a person sees in the present is only a logical cumulative result of causes and conditions of the past.

JOURNALISTIC ANALYSIS LINE

Since we are talking about an independent journalistic line, in this case, the scientific team used the methods of journalistic investigation. As it is known, methods of investigative journalism can, as a result of their application, provide both objective and subjective data, relevant to the subject and not relevant. Provided there are 7 other control vectors of the heuristic model, in case the data in lines would not match, we would note that the heuristic model, as a counting-deciding device gave the following answer: *"No, the data is incorrect."*

In other words, if investigative journalism didn't correspond to the data that were obtained in other lines, we would conclude that task has not been done and there is no evidence of findings. Every line of research had a preliminary hypothesis; it is hard to conduct a study or investigation without the original version or hypotheses. Within a journalistic line, it was particularly difficult because initially, the research team didn't have the documents, except information from Tom Patti, Dr. Scott Weiss and others who knew Cus personally. Alas, experts in the United States did not have any information or documents about Cus's family and his relatives.

It seemed that we were awaited with a total impasse until we found out a memorial in New York. Brother of Cus, Rocco D'Amato wrote: "In memory of Cus D'Amato from Bari." This hint became the first supposition to form a mathematically-algorithmic line of journalistic investigation and to formulate the hypothesis: "All answers are on the motherland of the D'Amato family in Bari: Yes or No." If "yes" then the team continues to investigate, if "no," then the team has to dig in, to find out how everything happened in fact.

The focus of research has shifted from the U.S. to Italy (Bari). However, there too *Expeditionary Corps* encountered a paradox: D'Amato family did not live in Bari, it was evidenced by specific documents from state archives. And these documents led us to another city, which presented what we did not expect to see.

Whereas the purpose of this chapter is to describe the approaches and tools used in each analysis line, we will not describe the whole research path done by the *Expeditionary Corps*. As for the results of the information and received data we recommend to look into chapter 11. Let us simply note that the whole complexity of investigative journalism was that no one in the research team knew what documents, artifacts, instructions, and evidence we would find. Besides, we never visited Bari or other cities in the Apulia region before. In total, we had to settle for the artifacts that we were able to get hold of, but they were not ones we wanted to see. But, when you have no information at all, you cannot choose. Eventually, we found certain things. Since the expeditionary team involved professional photographers and operators, everything was recorded instant-

ly and broadcasted in the frameworks of *Science of Victory* online. This approach has also provided absolute transparency and objectivity of data obtained as a result of the journalistic investigation.

ANALYSIS OF THE CORE

The core analysis line is about the cumulative amount of technical elements that make up any system, which required a twofold approach that can be compared only to a system of equations with multiple variables. First of all, the physical part of Cus' style had to be examined, but thanks to methodical explanations of Tom Patti at the meeting in New York, and due to a large amount of research material gathered over 20 years — the core of this unique style became fully known during the expedition in December 2017.

However, as the task for the study was different (it was not about determining the core, but finding out the origin of Cus D'Amato's style), it required another type of research material, which would allow conducting a parallel examination. For this reason, we analyzed boxing as a system, not only of the 20th century but starting from the very outset. Later, a comparative analysis of D'Amato's style and fencing style was done, which is inherent to the motherland of D'Amato's family — the Neapolitan fencing school. Having an understanding of the history of the formation of the style, particular consideration was allotted to Spanish fencing as such, as well as the Genovese fencing tradition, which predetermined the formation of Southern Italian fencing styles.

As a result, the described approach has allowed comprehensively and multifacetedly (from different points of epochs, countries, cultures and even continents), consider not only the totality of technical elements of Cus' style but also to answer a number of questions on the study.

CULTURAL AND HISTORICAL LINE

To apply the cultural and historical line in the study, one must have a thorough understanding of the culture and subculture of southern Italy, the birthplace of D'Amato family. It is not an easy task as it is the most difficult research subject for any scientist. The next condition of the capacity to thoroughly understand the culture is to be a part of this culture. Without personal contact, knowledge, and comprehension of culture, every conclusion "written based on somebody else's book" is only a small talk. Specifically, the problem is that southern Italian culture mostly conveys its tradition and knowledge verbally.

The second line of information involves scientists, who have studied the culture of this historical region earlier. A nuance. Since we are not just facing a cultural-historical line, but a cultural-historical-psychological one, it turns out that you must be necessarily a professional and "connoisseur" of the collective unconscious and understand *archetypological component*, which is described in the works of K. G. Jung.

Southern Italy is full of real mysticism, it has a lot of riddles, silent archetypology and incomprehensible symbolism. The researcher will have to learn this symbolic language, but the language itself is subtle and unknown to anyone. That's why it would be very difficult for one to penetrate the cultural ordinances of Sicily, Apulia, Calabria, Naples. And of course, an important factor is that there is a sufficient amount of documentary data and written sources in Russian and even English languages. And therefore, numer-

ous works had to be found from national libraries, afterwards they had to be translated from an old language (15–17 century Italian, Spanish, German, French) to modern one, and only then, it was possible to make some objective conclusions.

As the reader probably could have noticed, there are many reasons, at first glance quite imperceptible, describing the reason why 20–30 years earlier, it was not possible to conduct this kind of scientific research to any of our colleagues. The difficulties of the historical lineage initially come from the fact that the actual history contradicts writings. Academic history has its vision of history, and those who live in southern Italy have a radically different vision. “Where is the truth?” — this kind of question might be considered only by studying both doctrines and applying certain scientific methods, including analysis of documents and archival data.

CRIMINALISTIC LINE

The historical line is no less difficult, then cultural-historical line, but criminalistic line is a more integrated task by its nature. The criminality of southern Italy is a closed community. Any attempts to have a direct conversation with potential criminal representatives about historical aspect of criminality will take the researcher to blind alley. Criminal represented by the three key concepts of “*ndrangheta*”, “*camorra*” and “*mafia*” and is frequently a topic of speculations and assumptions, rather than objective data, recognized trends or historical accounts. Again, before conducting expertise and drawing inferences, it is necessary to have encyclopedic knowledge of the Southern Italian and Spanish criminal cultures, otherwise it won’t be possible to understand the true causes.

TECHNICAL LINE

“If I could write everything I heard and saw during five years that I spent in southern Italy, during expeditionary and laboratory researches, than the book would have at least five encyclopedic volumes.”

Dr. Oleg Maltsev

The fact is that we are speaking about actual field studies, which provisionally took place for about 5 years, which allows the researcher to get a valuable practice. But if a person does not have such practice or has no idea about criminal subculture of Southern Italy, if he has lived all his life, for example, as a good citizen of the United States, and reads books such as “Iron Ambition” and “Confusing the Enemy” getting himself acquainted with the way Cus acted, what he had done, how he brought up his fighters, to what extent he was uneasy and a productive man... he will perceive all this as an incredible, even paranormal informational data, or even pass by without giving much attention. The questions will remain unanswered, unless there is a second information source, a second line for historical comparison (as a minimum). And in this case, somebody who even has a genuine interest in the figure, will not understand the reason that stood behind Cus’ actions and choices. If the head of the scientific team didn’t have a set of exclusive research in memory studies of the **academician Grigory Popov** and **academician Alexey Yakovlev**, then it would be impossible to understand some facts from Cus’ biography. For modern science it would look as something

paranormal and nothing else; for instance, “solving problems using power of thought, controlling human actions and movements through mental commands, planning negotiation scenario in a dream”... all these would sound unnatural.

Accordingly, when the narrative relates to the technical line of the study, it is implied that other tools unknown to the public classical science do exist. More precisely, they are academic instruments, but unknown to academic science of the 21st century, because in the 20th century they were already classified. Let's give a simple historical explanation: modern Russian science under the leadership of Stalin, was separated into two categories: science “for a special circle of people” and “for everybody” — one principle: “allowed and not allowed”. Some had to be content with what they were allowed to know, and those who were supposed to know, those who needed specific knowledge to deal with special data for top priority tasks had an access to them. Some tools of this type had to be demonstrated to them and the knowledge was extremely important. Some examples about Cus are listed just so that readers can see that Cus D'Amato did use certain tools and approaches at this or that time. But first we need model which would test the validity of the above.

In a comprehensive analysis, on the eve of the expedition in December 2017, the task for the study was not the easiest: “Is the Neapolitan style of Spanish fencing the root of D'Amato's style?” Before December 2017, no one in the world has had conducted such a study, there is no precedent. (Nothing is known about the fact of such a study).

This kind of research can be carried out only at the intersection of several sciences. I could go even deeper and add, for example, neurophysiological analysis or biomechanical analysis, but I didn't do it all because according to the chosen heuristic model, eight lines of research are enough to answer the question what is the mystery of Cus' style.

P.S.

Perhaps there will be people who will say that any objective work requires criticism, meaning that “Dear author, you must be criticized by colleagues to have an objective study.” Needless to say, in this case, the situation is unique by itself. It would be good to remember the legendary movie “Troy”. There is a wonderful scene where Agamemnon wants to “criticize” Achilles.

Achilles: Apparently, you won some great victory.

Agamemnon: Ah, perhaps you didn't notice. The Trojan beach belonged to Priam in the morning. It belongs to Agamemnon in the afternoon.

Achilles: You can have the beach, I didn't come here for sand.

Agamemnon: No. You came here because you want your name to last through the ages. A great victory was won today, but that victory was not yours. Kings did not kneel to Achilles. Kings did not pay homage to Achilles.

Achilles: Perhaps the kings were too far behind to see. The soldiers won the battle.

As the reality shows, during the marathon everyone who was interested could see the progress of the study, at least, such an opportunity was given to everyone. To criticize the author of this book, one must understand the Neapolitan style of Spanish fencing

at least, know the culture of southern Italy and at the time have knowledge of the core and methodology of Cus' style and be a scholar in a multitude of historical conflicts... and we should not forget that all the sources must be translated first to understandable language. (Anybody interested can benefit from translated versions made by our research associates and translators into Russian language free of charge).

Welcome to the presentation of results of scientific research having a general overview of what preceded it. Starting with the next chapter, the reader will find out the progress of analysis on each of the lines of the heuristic model. We begin the acquaintance with the most difficult line — red thread connecting all centuries and countries of Europe — analysis of the core of Cus' style.

6

“ANALYSIS OF THE CORE”

...In total, there are 7+1 strikes in style, which in turn give
an infinite number of combinations



From a video demonstration of Cus D'Amato's style
Tom Patti, New Jersey
October 2017

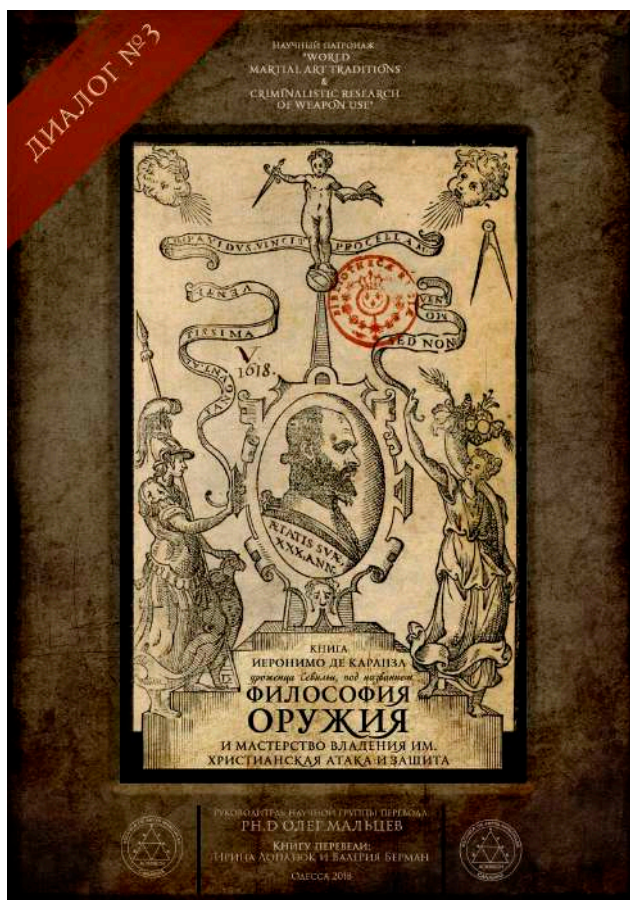


To describe the course of the study on Cus' style origin, we start this chapter on the case of an unprecedented scientific experiment made in the heart of Calabria, in the Fumo Freddo town. This statement has a reason, as no one before Dr. Maltsev made such kinds of experiments, in particular, under the sight of camera lenses online.

During the study, the core of the Neapolitan system and the core of Cus' style was examined. Fortunately, by December 2017, it was possible to compare as there was all information by that time on the elements of the core of the Neapolitan style (the core of this system was deducted by long-term hard work of Dr. Maltsev during scientific studies in 2015–2017). Expeditionary group not only compared elements of two systems but made a mathematical analysis of the comparison (Neapolitan style of Spanish fencing and Cus' style).

How was it achievable? To analyze, for example, fencing styles of the 17th-18th century, there must be reliable documents so it would be possible to make a trustworthy reference. However, there are no sources that describe the core of the system! (if there are no other documents that provide valid historical data, it is impossible to compare cores of two different systems; a detailed description of the memory mechanism termed "the core" can be found in chapter 3).

To exclude speculations it should be noted that Spanish fencing drastically differs from other types of fencing, by its selective methodical character. In general, we could say that there are only two types of such fencing: The Venetian and Spanish, the latter being the successor of the Venetian. During one of the interviews, somebody told Dr. Maltsev that supposedly Cus' style was very easy. To be truthful, it is not as simple as it seems. In the archives of the *Memory Institute*, there is a book called "The research of pee-ka-boo style." As the book demonstrates its author tried to analyze the fights of Mike, Jose, and Floyd from videotapes' screenshots, but other than having all screenshots, authors, we were not able to move further with conclusions. Such an attempt to analyze was not successful... Those who want to find out things for themselves are welcome to use an analysis of the third dialogue of Jeronimo de Carranza "Philosophy of Arms" which describes Spanish fencing.



EXPEDITIONARY CORPS

RESULTS OF THE CORE ANALYSIS

To repeat: we looked into the core of the Neapolitan system and Cus' style. It was not just a comparison of technical elements but a mathematical analysis of the comparison of two cores. Furthermore, since the Neapolitan style is an old one, to restore it in fullest Dr. Maltsev used all treatises on the style that were preserved to this day, and they are going to be shown in the context of this chapter. Any study begins with the question "What is known as of now?", and the selection of reliable sources that verify previously known conclusions and observations of forerunners. Otherwise, there would be another type of activity, definitely not a scientific one.

“ It all started with my research and restoration of the Neapolitan fencing, I had to exert considerable efforts to revive it in about two years. To determine the core (the totality of technical elements of the style) I analyzed more than 20 Spanish and Italian treatises, monographs, reviews, and books. As a result, with a comprehensive analysis of all written sources, when inferring the totality I ended up having 16 blocks.

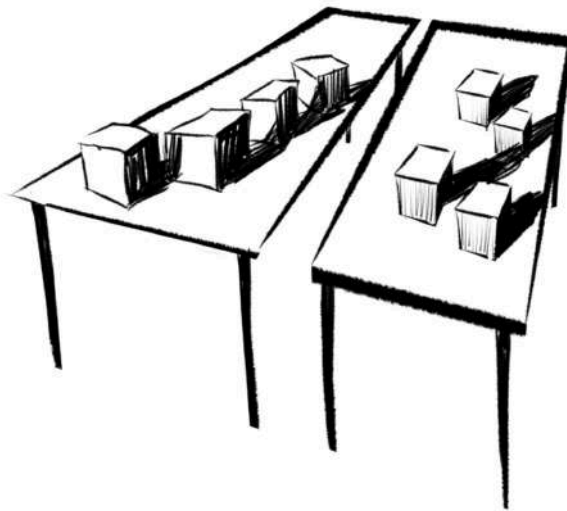
These data of 16 blocks were obtained through hard work. Before this, I had to "sift information through the sieve" about the style, which was previously rightfully entitled "The most powerful in Europe." 16 blocks of data describing technical elements of the Neapolitan style of fencing itself is serious scientific work, but the essence of the experiment was different.

To ensure the purity of the experiment, I choose randomly 4 blocks from 16 blocks. Imagine four blocks of the Neapolitan school that I put on the laboratory table like 4 cubes. On the next table, I placed technical elements of Cus' style. And only then I began comparing elements of two systems. Do you know what happened as a result? Eventually, together with the scientific team, we were able to find 57 matches (out of 64 possible) in the cores! 57 matches is a critical mathematical value of probabilities. In a simple phrase, everything that goes beyond the number "64" cannot be perceived by human consciousness, it simply remains outside the perceptive system.

57 matches among elements of first and second systems, namely, Neapolitan style of Spanish fencing and boxing style of Cus D'Amato is too much, even beyond. Even so, this is more than enough to state, that these coincidences speak about one thing — what we have is not two different systems but one system, as their cores identical. That is, the cubes placed on two tables represented the same technical elements, principles, and characteristics.

Dr. Oleg Maltsev

At last, as a result of an intricate scientific analysis, the answer to the question was found: "What is the mystery of the origin of Cus D'Amato's style?" The style of the legendary Cus is rooted in his family's motherland, namely the Neapolitan fencing style.



HOW EXPERIMENT WAS DONE

Dear Researchers, we are beginning a fundamental scientific work on comparative analysis of Cus's style and Neapolitan style of Spanish fencing. I'd like to introduce two books which are going to be used in the analysis. The first book is "Non-compromised Pendulum" written by Dr. Maltsev and Tom Patti. (This book has demonstrations of Cus' style by Tom Patti and methodological explanations). The next document for analysis is the fundamental work written by Don Luis Pacheco Narvaez titled "The Greatness of the Sword" printed in 1605.

The treatise says that "anyone can learn to fence by using this book without a teacher". What is special about this encyclopedic handbook is that it has a complete description of fencing science. There is no book on fencing that can be paralleled to it even to this day.

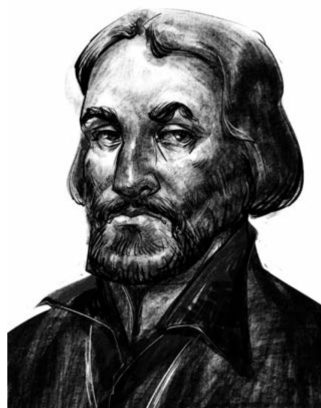


The Greatness of the Sword, 1605
Don Luis Pacheco de Narváez

Next, we present our readers three exceptional works dedicated to the Neapolitan style of fencing. The first treatise is written by the maestro of the Neapolitan style of Spanish fencing Nicola Terracusa y Ventura "Genuine Neapolitan Fencing". The second treatise is by world-famous Maestro Antonio Mattei "Neapolitan fencing. Impossible is possible. Two parts: on sword handling and dagger handling". The third treatise is written by a great scientist, Neapolitan nobleman — Fencing Maestro Blasco Florio "Science of Victory" published in 1844 in Catalonia.



Nicola Terracusa y Ventura



Blasco Florio



Antonio Mattei

During the study, the scientific team conducted comprehensive demonstrations and explanations provided by Tom Patti with demonstrations of Antonio Mattei, maestro of the Neapolitan style of fencing.

Tom Patti is an American politician, supervisor of San Joaquin County in California, a businessman and public figure, five-time state and Golden Gloves Amateur Champion, who had the honor to live at Cus' house and train under his guidance. In October 2017, New York, the meeting was held with Tom Patti, scientist Oleg Maltsev and Dr. Scott Weiss (author of "Confusing the Enemy"). During the meeting, firstly, Tom Patti not only told numerous facts about the personality of Cus D'Amato, but also presented a demonstration of the style, all stances, training exercises, and overview of possible situations in and out of the ring.



All demonstrations at New Jersey gym and course of work with Tom Patti were video recorded and all who are interested can get acquainted with them on non-commercial Facebook Page *Science of Victory*.

REMARK

All fragments of demonstrations in the gym by Tom were presented, in this context, we analyze only what was Told Patti told out loud and demonstrated. One can see in the video that in some places, Tom Patti and Oleg Maltsev differed in their opinions. And the reason is the following: when it comes to martial arts, Tom Patti spent most of his life doing boxing. It is important to make an amendment to the fact that boxing as a system has certain restrictions, because of the set of rules. In other words, things you can do in the Neapolitan style of Spanish fencing are not allowed in boxing. Accordingly, we will compare only those categories that are valid for analysis. Particularly, we cannot compare the Neapolitan style of fencing in its fullest with boxing, because the former is a much broader concept, and it does not have those limitations of boxing. Boxing is limited to the ring, and it strictly obeys the rules that exist in the ring. Oleg Maltsev conducted the analysis of the core live, referring to the sources above, which is also recorded on video. Thus, initially for analysis, 16 blocks of information were used in the context of Neapolitan fencing. Throughout analysis itself, a random sample of 4 out of 16 was analyzed. These 4 blocks of information (technical elements of the Neapolitan style) were compared to Cus' style. First of all, Dr. Maltsev took down notes as Tom Patti was explaining. Provided that, during the meeting, Tom Patti explained all facts known to him in a row without following a specific structure. Tom Patti's narrative is akin to a journey to the past — a direct transmission of memories. To structure them, Oleg Maltsev and Tom Patti wrote the book "Non-compromised Pendulum." If a usual person, who does not know the Neapolitan style of Spanish fencing would have simply listened to the story of Tom Patti, it would be difficult for him to draw any conclusions and understand the essence of what was told.

At the beginning of the experiment, Oleg Maltsev clarified that the analysis itself does not envisage work on historical aspects, because the subject of analysis is the core of the system. However, we will consider some elements for authentication in the context of the historical affinity to the region. Perhaps, this will allow us to explain the reader unknown aspects. The practice of historical analysis in this particular case is not the key to solve the problem. The analysis itself was carried out in two stages. The first part took place during the analytical experiment at the historically abundant region Calabria, which was the theoretical part. Second part — the practical one took place in the gym with a demonstration at an international symposium, which was held in Palermo, December 2017.

This unprecedented scientific work of Dr. Maltsev allowed for the first time in the 21st century to allow Neapolitan school to come to light from the shadow of nothingness... the fencing school which is the most powerful one which used to be known once in the history of humanity. The last time people spoke and dedicated fundamental works to the Neapolitan school of fencing was in 1844, it is the year of publication of the treatise "The Science of Fencing" authored by maestro Blasco Florio.

All of Tom Patti's memories about Cus' style were structured by Dr. Maltsev in "Non-compromised Pendulum", which has an ordered system, structure with illustrations and descriptions of all technical elements. The book is easy to navigate, sincere there are both theoretical explanations and demonstrations of Patti himself.

Anyhow, the task of the scientific team was not only to perform a comparative analysis of the elements but also to structure the technical elements of the core.

The core analysis (the totality of technical elements) consisted of three categories.

1. Technical elements;
2. Theoretical principles;
3. Details (application, historical notes, remarks, etc.)

PARAMETER No.1. "Everything is around a straight jab"

This comparison parameter was defined by Tom Patti at the beginning: "Everything is around a straight jab." Bring to notice that in the Neapolitan fencing style everything revolves around a straight thrust (lunge) as well.

A straight thrust is the first thing wherefrom everything begins in the Neapolitan fencing (it does not start from a stance, we will get there in a while). As it is seen, a straight thrust is the foundation of the boxing style demonstrated by Tom Patti just like in the Neapolitan fencing style. A straight thrust is a pivot pin of two systems. Here is an answer to the question "why so?": the fact is that the shortest distance between any two points is the straight line which connects these points. Any arc-like movement would be longer than a straight line movement, accordingly, an opponent making a straight line punch will be faster than his enemy, who delivered a strike in an arc-like motion.

Therefore regarding the second block of theoretical principles, we conclude: "Both systems use the principle of a straight line, which is the shortest way".

This principle was demonstrated long before in the treatise "Neapolitan fencing" by Antonio Mattei; the same principle is certainly described by Nicola Terracusa y Ventura,

as well as Blasco Florio. Therefore, we infer the presence of this principle and its identical expression and application in the style of Cus and the Neapolitan fencing school equally. Besides, the superiority of the principle of a straight line is communicated in detail in "The Greatness of the Sword" written by Don Luis Pacheco de Narvaez.

On the first point, there is an identity of systems' core under the similarity of the rotation axis (details of this axis of rotation are described too).



PARAMETER No.2. Two principal hits

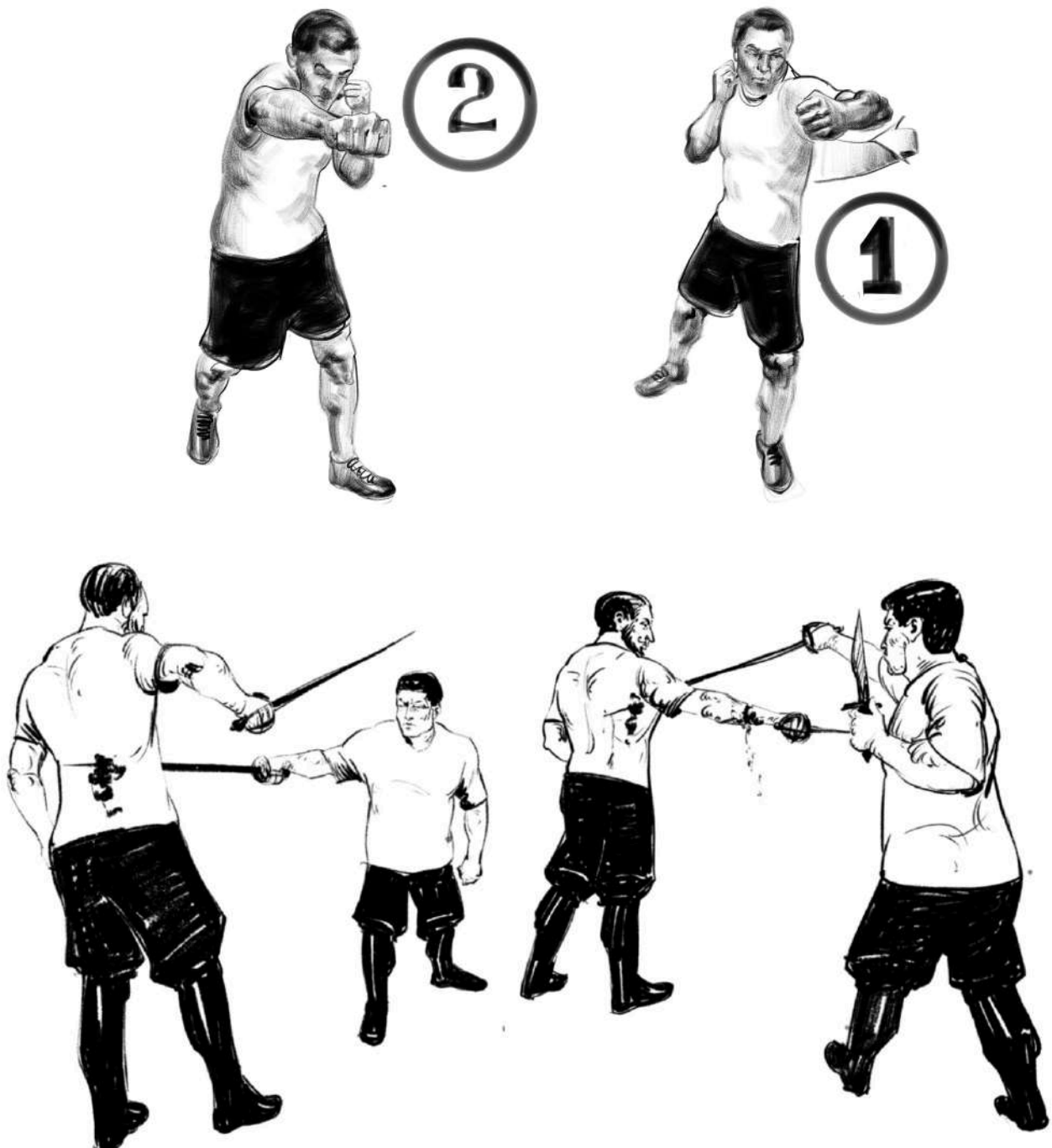
Neapolitan fencing involves two principal hits: a straight hit and so-called upside down strike ("*imbrocatta*" and "*stocatto dritta*"). In Cus' style, these are two punches that would be relevant to psychophysiological characteristics of a certain fighter, for example, Mike Tyson has two exceptional punches: uppercut and left-side hook. All other blows of Tyson twirl around these two most dominant ones.

Floyd Patterson also had his two powerful punches — straight and left-side "in a jump". There are always two technical elements that match one's psychophysiological characteristics the best. In the tradition of the Neapolitan fencing school, maestro always chooses two best strikes for his students (remember that they are executed with edged weapons). But why two strikes? The reason is simple, we have two hands, correspondingly two distinct hits chosen for right and left hands. If to be specific, psychophysiological characteristics vary (e.g., hands of one fighter may be longer or shorter), in such a case, given that fighter "A" has longer arms than fighter "B", it is better to use a direct punch for a fighter "A". For a fighter who spars in this manner, it will become natural.

When we're dealing with a hook delivered from a specific point, then in certain cases it is going to be more effective. That is, provided that the other fighter has shorter hands, he has to get into a certain stance and deliver his punches afterward. In other words, when taking into account psychophysiological characteristics we understand which punches specifically are going to be more advantageous for a particular fighter.

Let's take a look at another example: in case of a woman, there are hand strikes that are convenient for her, however, if we modify the setting and give her a knife or another object, everything changes. By modeling the situation with a knife, taking into account her characteristics, one can choose the best two technical elements even for a lady.

By comparison, look at Tom Patti's explanation, he spoke about this by defining punches of Mike Tyson and Floyd Patterson, as well as his own. When he was describing he always pointed out to a pair — two strikes. World champions nurtured by Cus had exactly a pair of the most potent blows. The conclusion is that both systems require to take into account the psychophysiological characteristics of a separate individual.



PARAMETER No.3. The stance

The stance is identical in both systems, please note that the “stance” is not the way a fighter stands, it is the position of his feet during the fight. Scientist Oleg Maltsev showed the peculiarities of the concept of “stance” on practical sessions at the School of Neapolitan Fencing. the Neapolitan style does not have such a notion as the stance. Depending on the situation a fencer can always choose the most effective position, he may even stand, hiding his weapon behind his back. There was a maestro of Neapolitan fencing, who performed in this way. Unfortunately, history has not preserved the name of the master, but to this day we have come stories and narratives about him.



For example, there is a story that describes the way maestro dexterously won numerous fights, initially hiding the sword behind his back. When his opponent would start attacking, the master would turn on his feet via the principle of “a column”, withdraw his sword from his back and thrust in a counter-attack. That how the technical elements look like, it is an example of the implementation of triumphing in one move. Nobody was capable of parrying this technical element, as it is carried out in a fraction of a second and finished with the sword piercing the throat of an enemy.

Next, the description of the stance (position) used in Cus’ style: the essence of the stance is that it is possible to move by shifting one foot forward or backward, like a “spring”. We can also move left and right, at the same time we create trouble for an opponent to determine further movement (it is not clear where he will move next).

There are no backward moves: fighter compresses himself like a spring in one place, which is a very important point. Accordingly, we conclude that the stance in the Neapolitan style of fencing and Cus’ style coincide. In the section of theoretical principles, it has to be noted that the spring movement is carried out back and forth, left and right. No backward movements. They are excluded. By the way,

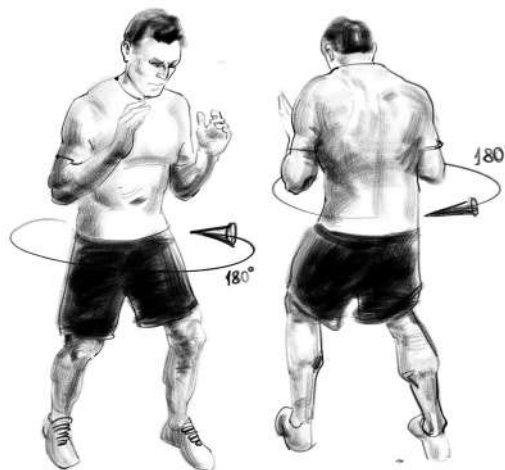


Tom Patti demonstrated what happens if the fighter moves backward, his opponent just takes one step forward and reaches him with the next blow. Therefore fighter “compresses” and instantly “unfolds”, which is easy to do as it is adjustable with feet (feet are close together — the distance between feet increases). There are no other moves. No step back.

PARAMETER No.4. Balance

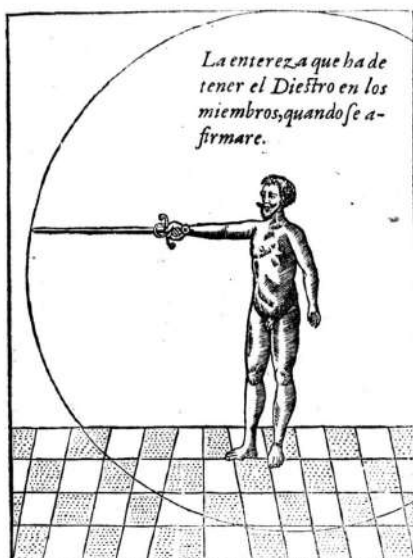
In terms of balance adjustment, Tom Patti demonstrated a separate exercise termed “twist.” Curiously, but the fact is the following, the same exercise is used in the Neapolitan style of fencing. What is the essence of the balance principle? The closer you keep your feet, the more stability and maneuverability you have. The farther you keep your feet from each other, the greater the static emphasis you have, but less equilibrium.

People tend to think that the farther they keep their feet to each other, the more steady they are. The fallacy of this statement can be verified by a simple experiment. Stand up so that your feet are as close as possible, then try to implement any kind of technical element against your opponent (for example, a foot sweep or a trip to put it simply). It won't work. To execute any technical element in a fight, one has to have at least some distance between his feet, it is necessary to stand in a way that there is at least some distance between your feet. If we speak in theory about a low-kick (as in kickboxing, for example), then it won't be possible to “knock over” your opponent. But if one leg is protruded and if it is kicked, it might even break. Surprisingly, the human frame is designed in a way that if feet are together (the minimum distance between feet), the formation becomes less vulnerable. However, when one is being attacked, he will start looking for a more stable position (create more distance between feet) so that there is support and he can counter attack with a strike. But, if at this very point in time, in case your opponent gets you with a counter punch, there will be a knock-out. The closer you keep your feet, the more invulnerability in the defense. But since it is not possible to constantly stand in one place with feet together, one invariably seeks for a balance, thus he swings. How will it affect the enemy? It is going to be much harder for him to hit such a configuration —delivering a strike into a constantly swinging target is inconvenient, as a minimum. You may experiment and check out this statement for yourself.



If the distance between feet a little wider, it is going to provide excellent maneuverability. While moving forward legs are rearranged so that they do not go beyond the shoulders, which creates excellent support to deliver a punch. Afterward, it is better to return to the original position with feet as close as possible.

Note that this principle is also characteristic of Neapolitan style where feet are very close to each other, as if one compresses in the spring, the same principle is a feature of Cus' style.



This principle is described in detail as the "gate of Destreza" in the treatise "The Greatness of the Sword". Destreza practitioner keeps his feet close to each other and an extended hand, which contributes to the way the sword outweighs the hand and makes one incline forward. In such a stance one literally "leans forward", not without reason, one of the cornerstones of the style is moving forward only (not a step back!). At the same time, this leaning is easily compensated by the principle of a spring, which also provides the possibility of bending in any direction; it is possible to pendulate at the expense of a leg lever, at the expense of a waist at different angles, which makes it impossible for opponent to attack you.

Treatises on Neapolitan fencing dedicate much attention to stances. Theoretical aspects are extremely important because the strike is delivered being in a stance. And it is not the position of a body in space and time, it is what feet do in a fight and therefore we are dealing with an intermediate position. When we take a stance in Destreza, our hand is in front (intermediate position) from which we implement a direct thrust.

All strikes in Destreza are delivered from this intermediate position; however, it is not the central one. After the first strike the formation temporarily "freezes" and this intermediate position occurs, from which other technical elements may develop. (For instance, you attacked — your opponent parried, then you will continue attacking).

PARAMETER No.5. Support point

In both systems at the comparison, all strikes and punches are delivered from a support point. For illustrative purposes, imagine the position of a man, who is cutting firewood (feet should take a position so that it is comfortable to cut woods).

The principle which describes the support point: compressed spring strives for a support point and then gets back to its initial state. For instance, imagine the following situation: fighter "A" delivers a thrust with an edged weapon while making a step forward. Suppose that opponent "B" goes to aside from the thrust; then opponent "A" swiftly "brings closer" his other foot (so that feet are close again) and thus comes back to a compressed spring position (retrieving the spring with a simple action). Fencing maestro Nicola Teracusa y Ventura also writes about this principle in his treatise. In the treatise "The Greatness of the Sword", this principle is also described in the theoretical section "Feet movement during the fight".



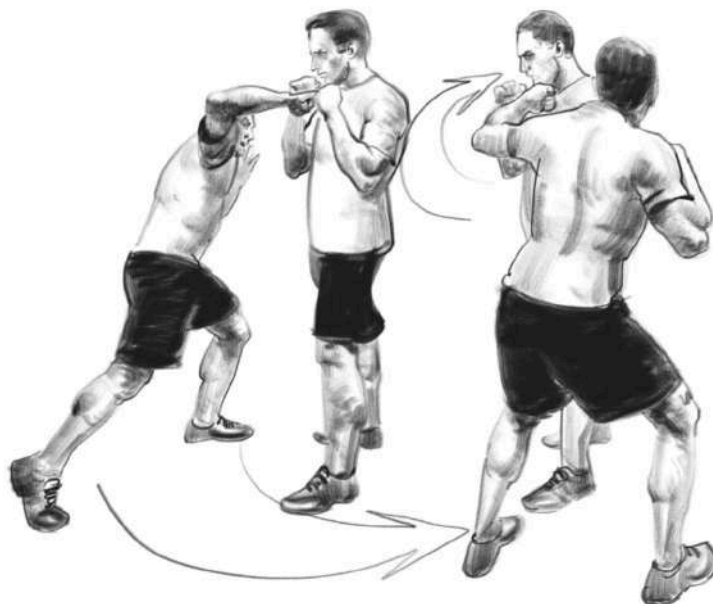
Whilst keeping the aforementioned stance one has the possibility to move to any angle at the expense of one step, while his opponent does not understand which of the two angles are going to be occupied by an opponent. For this reason, the foot is protruded in a way so that there is a possibility to take any position at the expense of one step. (it should be noted that the body of the weight is practically entirely is shifted to a back foot, even though the weight can be shifted to the front as well, it can be interchanged).

We may move in any direction by practicing the Neapolitan school approach, the same thing is observed in the style of Cus D'Amato. Also, while moving we can compress and extend as a spring, while not moving backward.

PARAMETER No.6. Technical elements, angles of attack

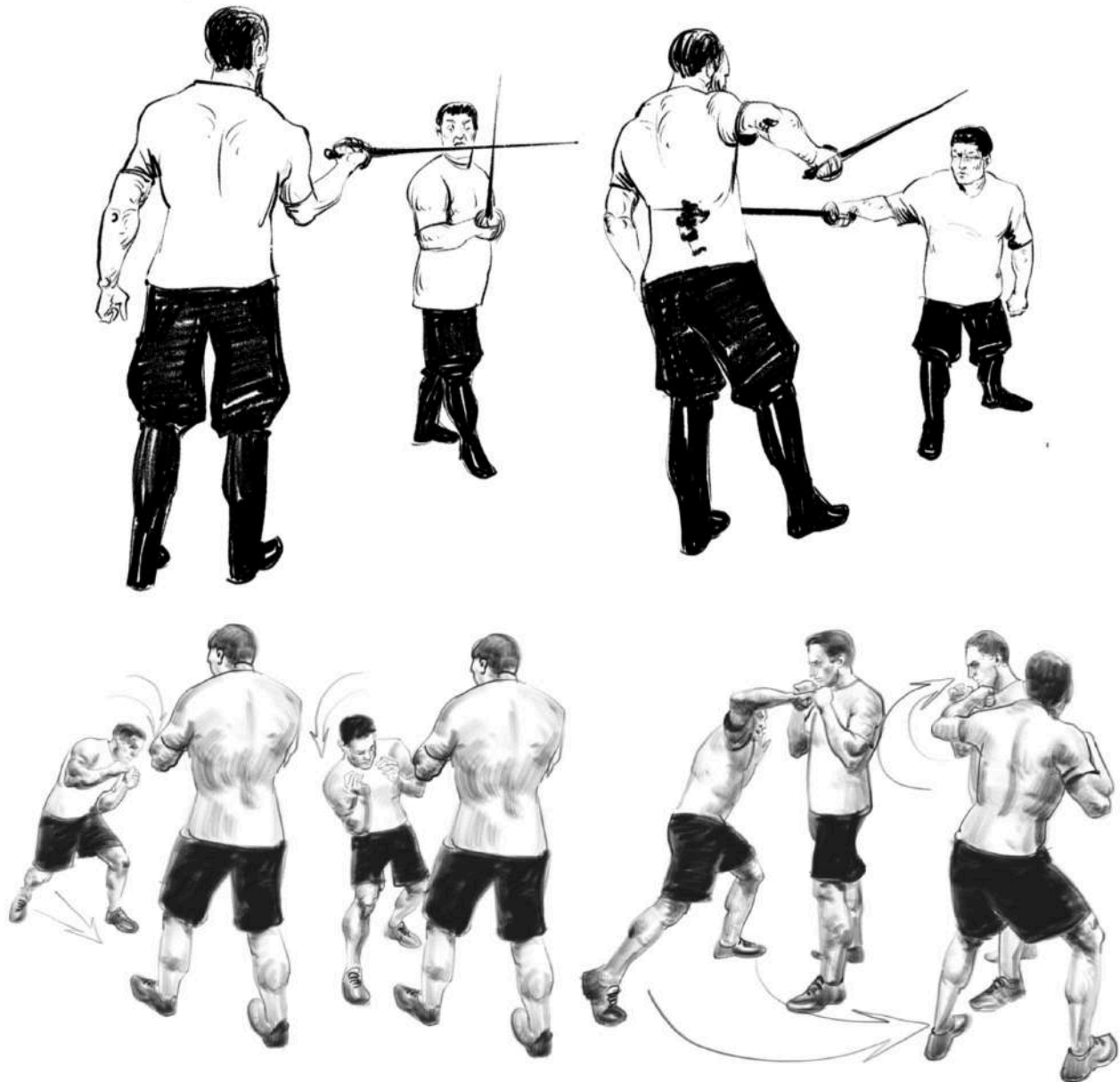
Both systems under consideration use angles or rather, the principle of implementing "Spanish corners" which has been known since 1582 (publication date of the treatise "Philosophy of Arms by Jeronimo de Carranza) for controlling the geometry of enemy's hands. When this principle is applied, the strike of an "A" fighter reaches "B" fighter, but the weapon or a fist of a "B" fighter does not reach the target "A".

In principle, the Neapolitan tactical system of combat proclaims to use ultimately only one technical element. But Tom Patti also mentioned this: "Boxing has a total of 7 main strikes + 1 — a blow from the hand into the solar plexus. 8 strikes (provided they are combined among each other) give tens of thousands of combinations. Therefore, we never know what would be the combination in a fight. But if we are at an angle (application of the principle of the Spanish angle) — the next blow of an opponent is already known to us. That is, in such a manner we reduce 10,000 blows to only one possible strike, it becomes predictable.



Conclusion: according to the core of Cus' style, all strikes are predictable in advance. The same thing is observed in Neapolitan fencing, in particular, on the following example: thrust — support point- movement in the opposite direction (into the Spanish corner) — and a strike.

Details: we respond to a strike with our feet, then with a sword. Or: a sword, then feet, then a sword again. In other words, if we are not in time to respond with our feet, we act with a weapon first; but then again with our feet (Antonio Mattei). The same thing can be observed from watching mentees of the legendary Cus: the angles of the attack and the pendulum "do their job."



This principle works in the same way with an edged weapon (with an adjustment to the weapon, it is not possible to stretch your arms forward too much with an edged weapon, otherwise your hands might be cut by an opponent)

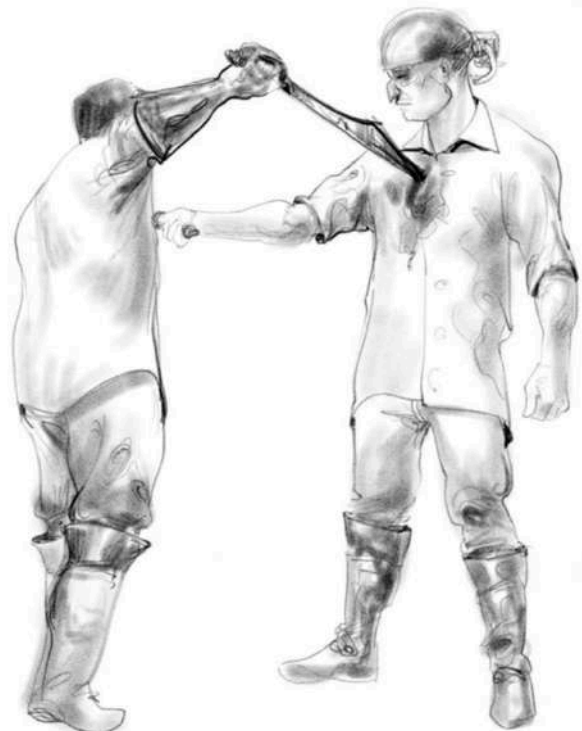
PARAMETER No.7. Obscure technical elements and put the enemy in a deadlock position

When observing Tyson or Patti's fighting style, it's useful to pay attention to the way they turn their own attacking blows and technical elements, by means of the pendulum, into *unpredictable* blows. Why is this possible? The style allows you to turn the corpus of the body at any given time so as to respond to any strike. Fighter "swinging like a harness" can take any form and take any position (while his enemy cannot attack him well). Moreover, you can always implement an unexpected technical element.

Comparison: There is a whole section dedicated to tricks of vulgar fencing in the treatise "Greatness of the Sword". According to Spanish tradition, student studies not only all tricks but learns how to use them and respond to them. This kind of training allows not only to come up with ways of handling the fight with an enemy but also to act unexpectedly for an opponent.

Consider the following succession with an edged weapon:

Here comes a strike from above — enemy parries — I slide off and deliver a strike to the chest (he assumed that I would parry, but I counterattacked). In other words, the enemy doesn't know what I'm going to do, but I know what he will do next. This is how an enemy becomes absolutely predictable because his technical arsenal is known, but we hide our own and therefore the enemy does not understand what is going to happen next. For instance, in the Neapolitan fencing system, you may even change your hand so that the sword is in the left hand (which is a trick of criminal tradition). Any Neapolitan nobleman seeing that his opponent swapped the weapon starts thinking about the real intentions of his opponent. However, one cannot think and act simultaneously. That's why while he is contemplating he gets killed.



In the boxing style of D'Amato when it comes to a stance it is simple: the stance allows to deliver any kind of punches while moving forward. In order to deliver a linear strike, you don't have to turn on your feet. To compare: the linear system of English boxing requires movement in the beginning, changing the position on feet and then delivering a strike from a support point. But the system developed by Cus D'Amato does not have movements that are unnecessary, it is possible to deliver a strike at the expense of the pendulum, which means that it is really possible to punch from any position having a support point. Details: the principle of striking from any position is considered for the two comparable styles. Technical features: in the classical system, attacking movements occur one in line. Why inline? Initially, it seems that the line is the best option in combat situations.

It could be imagined in the following manner: "I start moving towards the enemy and he starts moving towards me at the same time, and at any moment of his corpus' deviation to the side, I can attack him." However, at the same time, this is not always the case. What was described is true in the context of far and middle distances, but when it comes to a close distance — it does not work. Unfortunately, fighters for various reasons, apply this principle equally at all distances. Consequently, it turns out that a fighter closing the distance along the line, and not by the principle of the pendulum, takes a firm stance to attack (or fence). As a result as soon as you move into a corner, your opponent ends up having "broken a straight line", which means that as soon as he goes into the corner, you'll have to turn around on feet, and at this moment the enemy will go the other way with a mere shift of his corpus (without moving on his feet) and you won't be able to deliver a strike (you won't reach him), but he will be capable of delivering a series of punches. The same principle is relevant to an edged weapon handling (knife and sword), the only thing which is different is speed, everything happens much faster. A simple forearm movement of an enemy is faster than your footwork, and a smart opponent will take advantage of it.



PARAMETER No.8. Changing hands

While looking into the demonstrations, take a note that in Cus' style the stance always changes (left-sided, right-sided). Why? The fact is that it does not matter which hand is leading at any given time (left or right) because in the style of Cus the strike is delivered with equal mastery from either hands.

Details: stance is in constant change. Classic position: the left hand is in front, the strong right hand is behind. All punches fall within the square of defeat (for example, in a combination of "left-left- right"). When analyzing

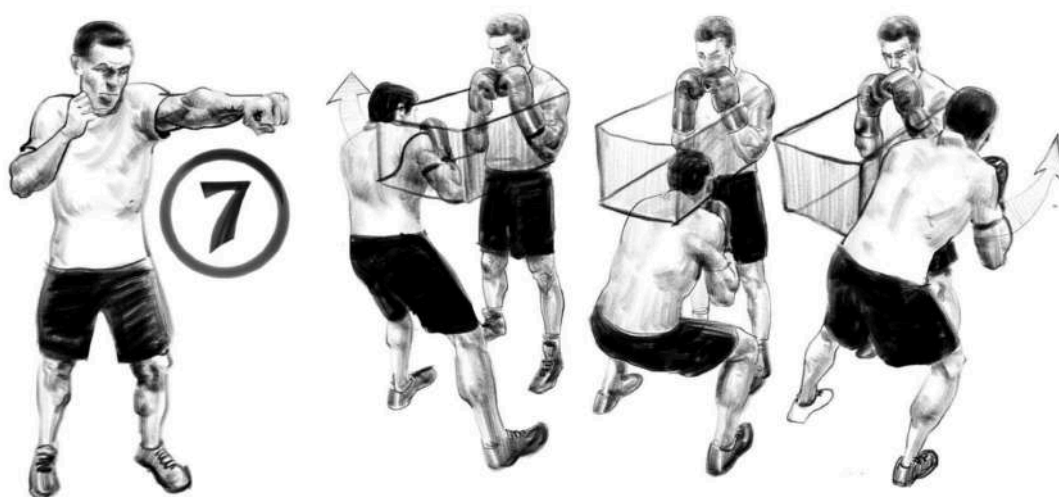
the classic stance, it is already known what your opponent will exactly do, he will try to be on the middle distance, and attempt to deliver left-hand punch; afterward right-hand punch. On the middle distance, he will use hooks; on close distance hooks and uppercuts. Basically, punches are known in advance. That is, being observant, we learn, for example, that the opponent's percussion hand is the left one, which means that he will not be able to hit with the right one. However, since in Cus' style both hands are equally masterful, it is never known which hand exactly is going to strike. For this reason, one who mastered this kind of approach is a complete "vagueness" for an enemy. Constantly equally striking hands break the stereotype about a straight line, the stereotype about your potential attacks and movements. It is this principle and demonstrations that we see on the examples of maestros of Neapolitan fencing, who perfectly handled the sword, epee, spada and other weapons with both hands (Blasco Florio "Science of Fencing")



PARAMETER No.9. About the correctness and precision of delivering punches and defense

When Tom Patti was describing the methodology of teaching the style, he noted: Special attention is paid to the work-out of technical elements, to the precision and proper punches and defense. This means that it is important to maintain the precise and correct technical performance of an element.

The principle is the following: the blow must be delivered in such a way so that there is no counter-attack (counter-strike from the enemy). What's important in the core analysis: the same principle was described by Don Luis Pacheco de Narvaez in "Greatness of the Sword" "You must strike in a way you are not counter-stroke". As practice shows, when there is a collision of two forces, one of the fighters might get knocked out. Conclusion: moving away from a counter-strike in advance is a feature of technical elements of Cus' style and Neapolitan fencing. As we can see, this point is absolutely true for both systems.



PARAMETER No.10. Logical models

Actions based on logical, and later on archetypal models is a unique system, inherent only to the boxing style of Cus D'Amato and nothing else! Principle: instead of 1000 words we will provide a logical model of Neapolitan fencing as a visual example. Pay attention to the figure of a unicorn, then a wolf, then a tiger, then a predator bird.

While Cus D'Amato trained fighters he explained the choice of tactics and psychological trait which can be victorious in a fight, by using logical models of an ant, a cat, and other animals. Don Luis Pacheco de Narvaez described such models on the example of a fox, cats, tigers. The main thing when taking into account this parameter is that a single principle is strictly observed: **logical models transit into archetypal structures**



(when the mechanism as “Popov’s lift” is triggered on the pre-reflex level, more on this mechanism will be in next chapter).

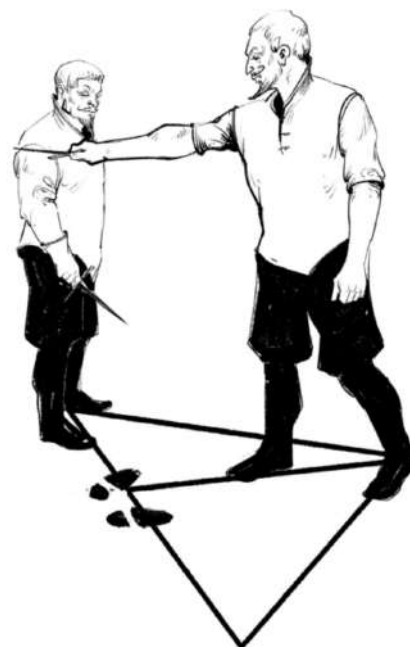
Conclusion: logical models as a methodological element are inherent in both cores’ of styles being analyzed.

PARAMETER No.11. Angles.

Fundamentally, angles are the key to manage the geometry (structure) of an opponent. The knowledge of biomechanics, neurophysiology, geometry, physics, psychology, and anatomy revalidates the validity of this principle.

REMARK

If a person does not know the abovementioned disciplines, it is extremely difficult to explain to him the science of martial art (and not only). Neapolitan fencing is scientific fencing. Cus D’Amato’s style is scientific boxing based on scientific theories and knowledge. If a student doesn’t know all of this, he’ll have to learn these disciplines first. That is why it is possible to conclude that fencing is the prerogative of a highly educated person (it is not for one who is on a Pithecanthropus level). This is not the kind of boxing that is served today, it is not for idiots who are not even taught how to hit and kick. Tom Patti described with a pity how are things in the 21st century’s boxing “... today, nobody teaches you how to defend in a fight. Coaches, for the most part, rely on the natural ability of their athletes. The most regrettable thing is that the man himself is not confident in his technique, which means he’s not sure about the outcome of the fight, that he’ll be able to defeat his enemy.”



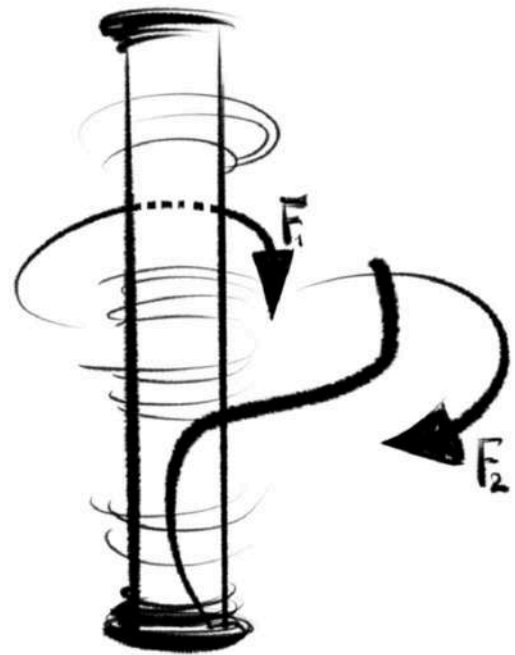
In other words, more often than not, today’s boxer is not even sure about his own technical arsenal. From a psychological viewpoint, it is true that there is no knowledge yet and I am certain that unless one has knowledge and confidence in how to control the geometry of the enemy, he will be afraid. Such conditions breed fear of “not being sure of the arsenal I have”. When one is confident in what he is doing, he has no fear. When one starts looking into sciences (from physics to neurophysiology) he begins the formation of confidence — scientific disciplines allow you to know exactly what (a) the enemy will not “reach” the target because it is the wrong distance; b) he won’t be able to deliver a strike, etc.

This system works without compromise against any opponent, that’s why 30 knock-outs in a row were possible as it was the case at the peak of Mike Tyson’s career. This principle applies not only to boxing. For instance, 30 closed deals in a row is a fact of obvious performance that can’t be disputed, like 30 wins and no losses of Iron Mike. But if a person is not sure about the machine or science which he uses, no matter if it is a court case, or solving a conflict, if a person is not confident of himself, he thinks about how to end things faster (and another ineffective variant of mindset comes to play), and he thinks in such a manner because he does not have the necessary skill.

PARAMETER No.12. Harness

Whipping is a certain technical element characteristic of a rotating harness. The harness rotates from side to side (moving to different angles) and up and down. In a fight, this model would allow understanding how to deliver any strike and at the same time always remain in a vulnerable position. Principle of the harness.

In the picture, you can see how one principle easily replaces another; how the column replaces the harness and vice versa. Demonstration (first the rotation on the basis of the column principle, then the blow, then the transition to the harness and restored column ...). The harness creates an angle for a strike, then an enemy turns into a column and strikes, then he relaxes and turns back into a harness, the counterblow goes by... The same principle works with a knife and a sword. The sequence is applied in the same manner (support point, harness, angle for a strike, column, the strike itself).



The force of the impact is measured out by the lever of the column when the boxer "turns/rotates" either on his ankles or in the knee joints, or in the lower back, there are three options all in all. The impact of the punch on the shift in the lower back would be the weakest, and on the "twist" of ankles will be the strongest.

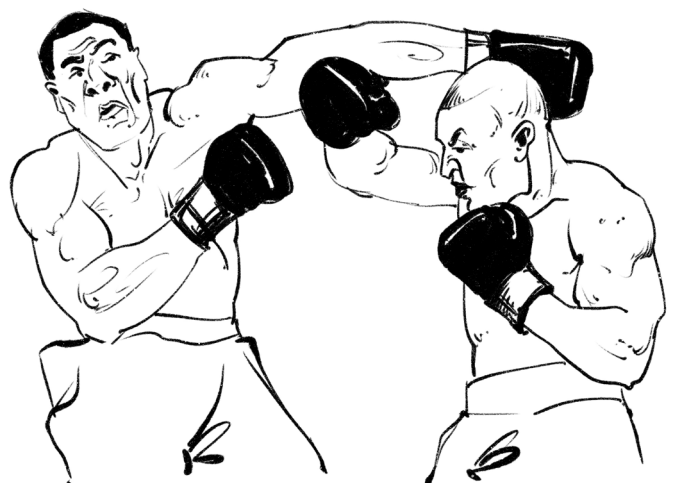
However, we can also strengthen the strike by straightening our feet, by shifting the corpus a little forward, by moving the whole body weight forward by our feet, and in such a case, instead of a hand or a sword, the enemy is crushed by a bodyweight.

The parameter describes that there are principles for the formation of punching power, these are the principles we discuss in the research. Any blow might be amplified (strengthened) at the expense of certain characteristics, including rotation and application of the "harness" principle.

PARAMETER No.13. Opening and Closing

Note Mike Tyson's demonstration in a fight has the principle which looks like a "horizontal spring compression/release". The same "opening/closing" is seen in the study of Neapolitan fencing: swordsman made a thrust and closed; then resumed his movement and opened up in motion.

The principle: The spring works in all directions (not just horizontally)



Details: let's ask the accompanying analysis of the core question: what makes the Neapolitan fencing different from other non-Spanish styles? In the Neapolitan style, all movements aspire to a particular way, Gerard Thibault in "Academy of Sword" which explains that this strike is not peculiar to the Spanish system, because the hand is initially in a striking position. That is, the most important thing that we note as a conclusion which is equivalent to both cores is the absence of the necessity to carry out two actions.

PARAMETER No.14. Explanation by means of logical animal models; on weapons models and "placing in a situation" approach.

"Placing in a situation" is an incredibly practical approach and the principle of its application and triggering was explained by Tom Patti, as well as noting logical models that are inherent to the style of Cus D'Amato explanations with logical models. In the gym, there was a moment when Tom said: "Imagine a man with a baseball bat... let's say it is me. The last thing you would want is to be hit with a baseball bat. The best thing you can think of is to get as close to me as possible to avoid being hit as fast as you can so that I can't even take a swing." This is a great example of "placing one in a situation" — encountering an enemy with a weapon in hands as demonstrated by Tom Patti.

In both systems, in the Neapolitan style of Spanish fencing and in Cus' style, science is grasped through demonstrations and no other way. "Fencing is a deception, ordered by speed and comprehended at the demonstration", — the definition is given by Maestro Nicola Terracusa y Ventura. Notice, that the same thing was told and demonstrated by Tom Patti. It's a way of teaching which is inherent in this system. And the method of demonstration provides all explanations of the tactical and strategic elements of the system, as it is the foundation of a teaching method.

In the principles (which are in accordance with the parameters under study), we will specify the following sequence: **trajectories — solutions — predictability.**

Details: when a boxing coach or fencing maestro uses logical models to explain, the approach helps explaining the set of trajectories of possible strikes. This knowledge, in turn, allows you to make immediate decisions; thus, the decision is made on the basis of a pre-seen and perceived forecast. In this vein, the triad is merged into one system: "forecast — trajectory — solution." This triad is also combined in a certain training exercise.

Example: I see the way the enemy stands, I understand where he is going to move. In other words, I see the *state* of an enemy which means I predict the trajectory then I decide how to work with it. I understand where it is necessary to move in order not to get hit, I know how and in what direction I move in advance which is unknown to an enemy. It is characterized by linear movements by virtue of the principles of the SAHB (the system of automatisms of the human body).



The same thing can be demonstrated with an edged weapon. Your enemy won't know how to react, because he can't predict your actions — but you can strike him while he is trying to act from the top and from the side. My intermediate position by itself generates the versatility of further effort, which is not given by any other style. And most importantly: the strike will be always delivered to an area your opponent will never expect, up to the point that it might be delivered by your second hand.

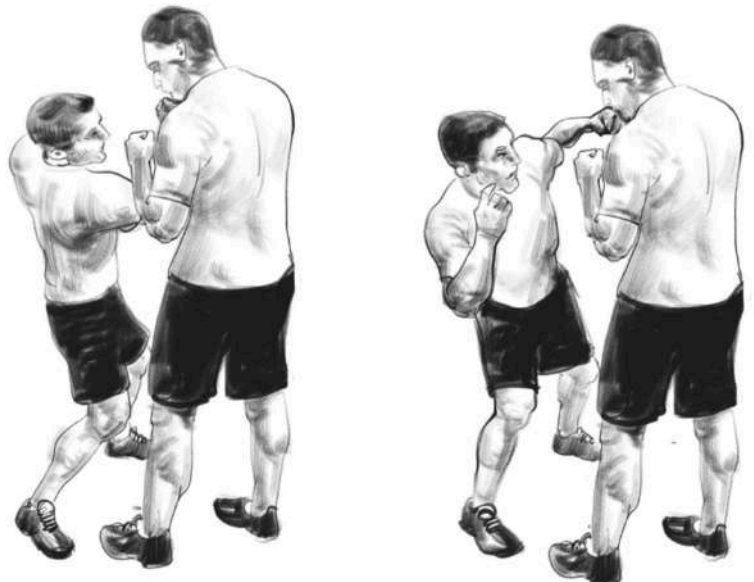


The application of this principle allows you to create "miracles" in the ring. First of all, the public can clearly see for itself that the fighter who uses Cus' style or the Neapolitan style never repeats himself. Secondly, all punches are delivered in an unexpected manner, because they are inherently unpredictable.

PARAMETER No.15. Demonstration model of the principle "Column — knees — lower back"

In the given case we are dealing with a unique principle. And it begins with a comprehension of simple truths: theoretically, there are only three types of strikes: straight hit, from the bottom and from aside. Here is a question we should answer for ourselves: how this classification is related to three aforementioned body parts?

It is suggested to consider the relationship of parameters in the following way. For a number of reasons a person thinks in the following manner on a mechanical level: in order to deliver a strike with a maximum force, one has to turn on his ankles. In fact, in the given case it is vice versa, we need a make a shift in the lower back. Why is it so? When delivering a strike, the body structure should maximally firmly lean and have support points in feet. Thus, in order to strike with a maximum force, any fighter would have to turn on his ankles; accordingly, for the most powerful uppercut, for example, it is necessary to turn on knees (when a fighter straightens his knees, the whole body weight "shoots up" at the expense of his legs and at this point he makes an uppercut).



The same principle can be applied in handling an edged weapon. Strikes from below are delivered at the of straightening; in order to deliver a straight hit, you have to stand firmly on your feet; to deliver a side strike you need to turn on your feet. Otherwise, ignorance and misunderstanding of this principle might give the counter effect, as punches inflicted without the appropriate flexors would be easy to stop for an antagonist — he might simply stop the construction with a counter punch and turn out to be stronger.

In terms of human design, there is no difficulty in delivering a direct strike at the rotation of the lower back. There are a lot of mistakes done in the ring just because of an application of a wrong turning mechanism in one or another variation of a punch, as the punch turns out to be weak and uncoordinated, even if there were a solid position and support point. Try to make a simple experiment, start “cutting firewood” and at the same time rotating on your ankles (when it becomes completely inconvenient, experiment can be stopped). This experiment allows you to understand the reason why you won’t have a decent punch or a thrust.

From the viewpoint of principles, we are speaking about the basics of biomechanics only. Consider the next demonstration on how to apply an uppercut on a long distance (it is not advisable to use a rotating mechanism which is uncharacteristic to a distance: knees instead of the lower back; knees instead of ankles). The essence of this principle is easy to understand in practice: first, you need to learn how to deliver a strike without resistance while turning. Afterward, one learns how to strengthen this punch by means of other principles. The one which was described is a primary one.

Sometimes, when there is excessive use of muscle mass and no application of this principle, from a ringside you can observe “funny blows” that end with a stupor. The reason for the stupor is that the principle is not applied; side-effects of such a punch: it does not have the strength (it is like a slap, which, although hits the target, yet has no particular harm). Misunderstanding of mechanisms of delivering strikes, misunderstanding of the mechanisms of the defense, ignorance, and lack of application of the principles of biomechanical, neurophysiological and psychological principles leads to ineffective even “ridiculous” execution of punches in their quality. This is the reason why sometimes a fighter turns to a clown.

PARAMETER No.16. Analysis of a street fight case

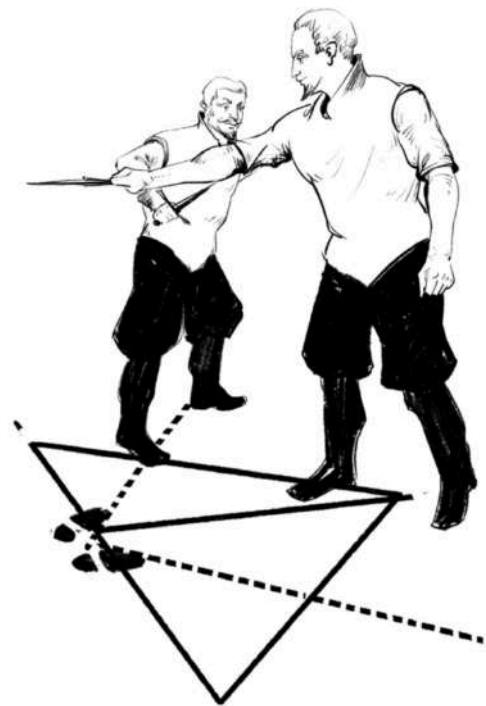
Cus D’Amato used to often say while explaining the general approach that the technique must be versatile. In other words, the technical element which is used should work in the ring, and against a knife in a street fight as well. If to elaborate on this, it is a fact that an individual never has the opportunity to arrange separately the sets of technical elements for a street fight, for a knife, for a sword. Why? The fact is that at the time of execution, the “set of technical elements” are going to conflict with each other.

Conclusion: elements should be versatile.

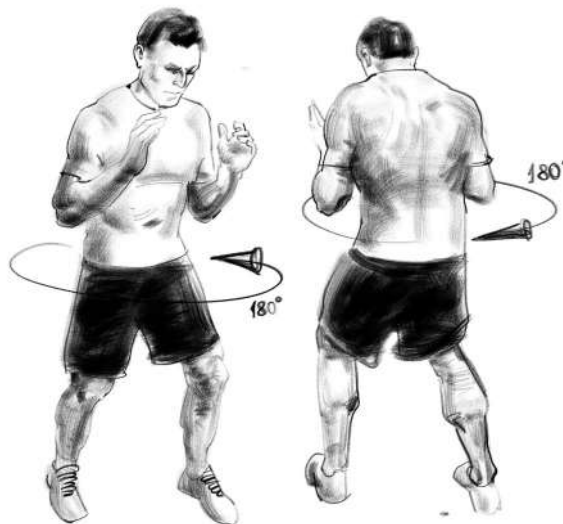
One should not forget that the barehand fight is not the only possible (existing) form of combat. In the Neapolitan fencing, in particular, both short and long blade, sword and dagger are used. This means that technical elements should be such that they are relevant for any weapon, both for attack and defense (as referred to in the second section of “Science of Fencing” by Blasco Florio).

Details: the principle of versatility works both in attack and defense, with and without a weapon.

Let us pay attention to explanations and memories of Tom Patti, who said that he never had any problems with any technical element of Cus' style in real-life situations (in the form of a possible stupor because of not knowing what to do and so on). Mr. Patti also talked about his trip to Mexico, when he once had to defend himself against three opponents. It is from this situation he learned a lesson: the balance of technical elements of Cus is incomparable: they are great for fighting in the ring and for solving problems on the street. Tom Patti knocked off three Mexican guys.



Example 1: certainly, in a street fight against weapons, one will take into account certain features, for example, instead of putting hands on a display for an enemy (which might be cut), it is recommended to apply the principle of the plane or simply to "draw a bar".



Example 2: when an enemy rushes at full speed to deliver a strike to the head, the counteraction may be the following move: moving under the stick (which does not have a cutting surface), then a left side and to the liver. Moreover, this movement against a knife or a stick is not only a simple one, but it is very fast, and therefore, it is a great advantage over an enemy, who hides behind a knife.

The trait inherent in both Cus' style and Neapolitan style is the predicted actions of an enemy and your own.

PARAMETER No. 17. Fusion

Fusion is an interesting term, which is inherent to the Neapolitan style and Cus' style. With the course of history, outside conditions also drastically change, but the essence of the system (core content) has not changed at all: the sword turned into a dagger, dagger into a long knife, a long knife into a short knife and the technique is still the same. The same path was typical for the formation of Cus' style — once a knife fight turned into a bare hand fight.

Principle: fundamentally it does not matter what weapon you have in your hands, the technique remains the same, it does not change either when using another nor having no weapon at all. Also, there is the concept of amendment: with a long sword, there would be some nuances, with a short knife, others, like closing the distance with your feet. It is for this reason that we also take into account adjustments to weapons. Returning to historical documents, we will analyze the treatise of Blasco Florio "Science of Victory," where he writes that weapons were created by humanity "from the model" the limbs of human beings, which applies to the sword, dagger, and stiletto, but when there are no edged weapons, the technical part of the system will remain unified.

PARAMETER No.18. Punches should be delivered in a specific manner in a certain area.

Both systems at comparison profess a common strategy, namely: the most powerful strikes are delivered at the most vulnerable points for the purpose to defeat as quick as possible. That is certainly preceded by the relevant lessons of history and the bellicose past of heirs of the Neapolitan style. Neapolitan fencing is a military system, which is designed with the aim of destroying the enemy's military force, no wonder that it is based on such principles. This principle ensures victory in a very short period of time, few thrusts are enough. Moreover, Neapolitan fencing allows you to fight both in the configuration of "1/1" (one-on-one) and in the configuration of "1/group (one-against-a group of people). Respectively, you need to be able to defeat your enemy quickly, otherwise, it is impossible to resist the crowd.

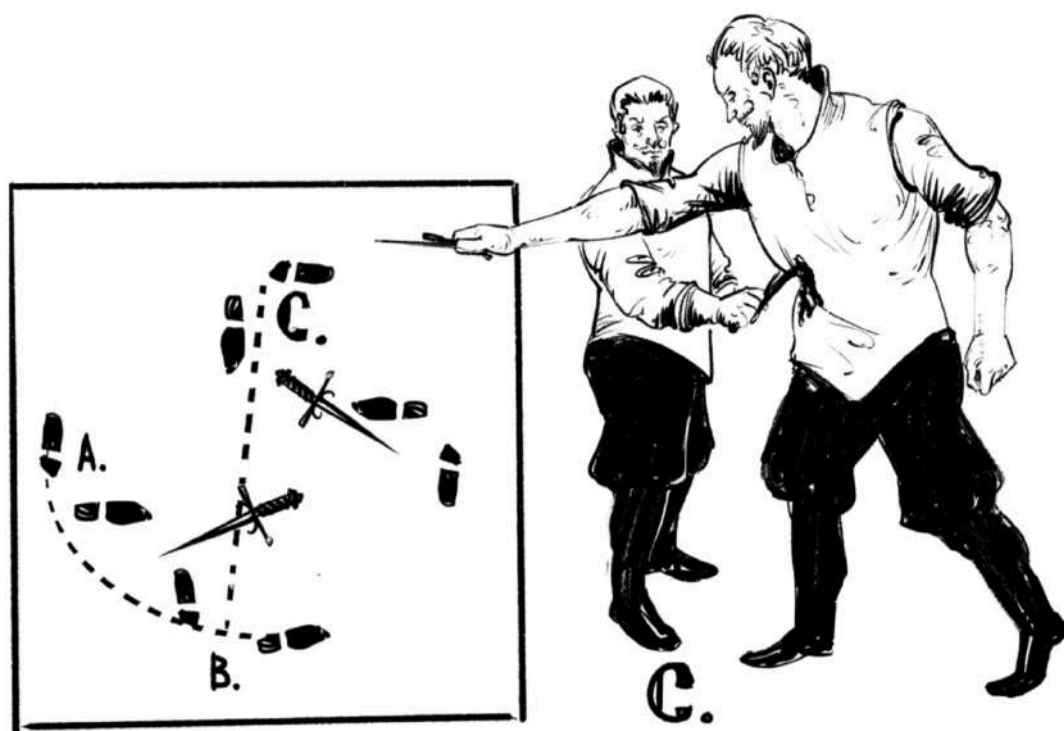
Even in the introduction to the "Science of Fencing" Blasco Florio states that fencing is designed to tame the group of individuals. Moreover, it is a military system; and in wartime, it is rare when one faces 1/1 situation (which is also noted by Nicolo Terracusa y Ventura). This principle also ensures a non-compromised style. Cus D'Amato also instructed Mike Tyson, saying that his punches have to be quick, piercing and unexpected for his opponent and to a specific point in the body.

Principle: deliver fast, piercing, unexpected strikes for your enemy to a specific point in the body, especially if it is a barehanded fight. In situations with weapon handling, it is enough to strike the enemy in the hand, it will be more than enough to change his intentions. However, this does not apply in all cases, for instance, in the states of intoxication, one may not feel pain. Therefore, the problem is solved a little easier with an edged weapon; but in a "barehanded" fight you will have to deliver strikes in a specific place (if it is about self-defense, then you still must not harm him above the limit).

Next, we will speak about hands. According to the design of hands, they are not designed to hit at all. When one is faced with an obstacle, for example, if he exposes his hands against it with elbows forward, he will get hurt. Second note: you need to hit in

a way that the first series of strikes achieve results, which means that you need to deliver hits to a specific plane.

We also remind the reader of the following excerpt from the book "Iron Ambition", there is a description of the way Cus "accumulated" all knockouts on his own, that were performed by the greatest heavyweight boxers. Afterwards, he analyzed each knockout, as a result of that shaping a map. In this manner, phenomenal Cus ended up having seven blows, in total only seven strikes that resulted in a heavyweight knockout at this or that point in time.



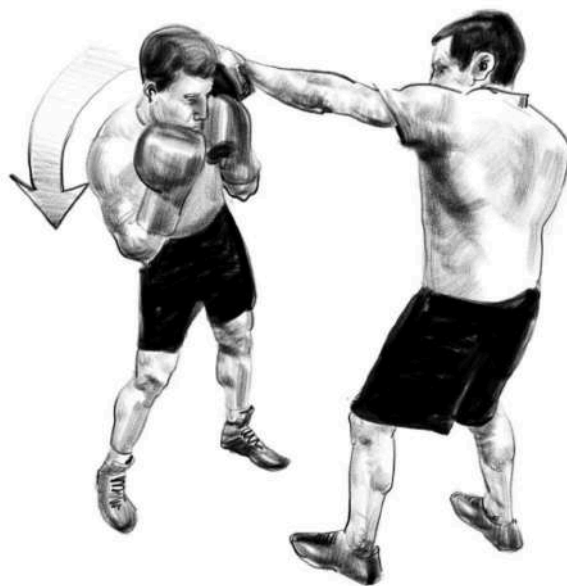
The same thing applies to anatomical table of Neapolitan fencing (please see an illustration, you can see where the strike is delivered with an aim of disabling an enemy.) The problem lies in the fact that you should be able to execute it manageably. Even in wartime, it is not always necessary to totally destroy the enemy (not to speak about peacetime), for example, the task may be to capture and deliver him somewhere. Anyhow, such kind of tasks require controllability, in other styles such questions of manageability are not even discussed; students are taught the technique to defeat, and maybe "hitting the head — the main thing is to hit ..."

Let's repeat, however, that the hand itself is not intended for blows. Hands are perfect for grabbing but bad for hitting or beating. Ones who doubt, please approach the wall now and hit it with your fist. But, if you hit the wall with your palm, nothing will happen (these principles, for some reason, are rarely spoken about)

PARAMETER No.19. Knife duel

The history of duels on knives leads us to understand the way Cus D'Amato originally wanted to handle a knife fight when he was challenged. He wanted to use the following: a knife, bandage — tie the knife to his hand so that it was stable and wouldn't fall out. Cus believed that if his knife won't be knocked out in a fight, it would provide him an indestructible advantage.

In the context of studying this specific case, we should take into account opinions about which grip is the best — forward grip or a reverse one. The reverse grip allows you to deliver a very powerful blow, that is why it is usually used for killings. In an interview with boxing expert and historian Steven Lott, he mentioned the word “stabbing” relating it to boxing in a figurative manner. This model explicitly tells us that the beginning of the origin of Cus' style is rooted in that incident: knife fight.



Principle: all in all there are three levels of Spanish fistfight:

- 1) Open palms, which is not applicable in boxing;
- 2) Mixed system (involves both hands, feet, and elbows)
- 3) The highest tactical system (to understand this level it is recommended to study the system of Spanish Canary combat)

Details: Analyzing the elements of handling reverse grip knife technique (which is prevalent in Southern Africa), the researcher will not find significant differences between the way south African criminal acts and how it is done in Cus' style.

Historical reference: The aforementioned does not mean whatsoever that the South African version of the origin of Cus' is true. No, not at all. The simple truth is that when analyzing the population and representatives of criminal gangs of Southern African, particularly Cape Town we are speaking about tribes and aboriginal people, and it is another level of self-awareness and needs. Aborigines don't occupy themselves with questions about "creating a style or a martial arts system" (it is not the right level of tasks in terms of anthropology, psychology, and social studies), they have other needs, historically aborigines had to eat, to collect, hunt or fish. This level does not require conquest of territories and does not give rise to aspirations for expansion. As mentioned, the military system is a sign of a highly developed civilized state, leading conquest wars, which is why the military system is needed to provide power, to arrange its order on the conquered lands.

To compare: if a Papuan is sharpening a stick with a knife to take down coconuts, he does not have a prerequisite to forming a martial art. So what connects Spanish fencing, Neapolitan style, and South African system? Only one thing — the Spanish Empire. In fact, the Spanish system lies in the foundation of South African tradition, Cus D'Amato's style, and Neapolitan style.

The essence of the system is presented in detail in two historical documents: in the treatise of the commander of Jesus Christ Order Jeronimo de Carranza's "The Philosophy of Arms" and in the treatise of his successor who was never defeated — Don Luis Pacheco de Narvaez "The Greatness of the Sword". The same essence of the style is presented in the three treatises by maestros of Neapolitan fencing as well. Well, what we have is a "huge machine" which traces back to the Genovese and Venetian system, and then to German knights went through all over Europe lead by their King — Charles V. More on this will be discussed in chapter 12.

Analysis of the core allows seeing the true nature of things and the origin of existing technical categories and elements. There are already 19 exact matches of technical elements and principles that make one think about the weight of the mentioned categories (note that the core limit is 64 elements, which corresponds to the blocks of human consciousness).

PARAMETER No.20. Equally dexterous hands

The stated principle tells us that a person can fence equally well with left and right hands. Mike Tyson used to explain: "Both hands hit in the same way." The principle by its nature is fundamentally a Spanish one. The roots of the origin of it go back to the heritage of Venetian masters who taught how to handle any kind of weapon in your hands. Definitely, one may conduct a simple experiment and ask the representative of another martial arts style to grab a knife to a hand that is not used to, and the effect will be visible. However, lessons of history demonstrate that, for example, Venetians used to handle stiletos with any hand, both left and right (this applies to the broadsword as well). In Palermo duel code, on the other hand, it is written that the weapon is always in the right hand, and not left, the reason for this is to level the odds. A stiletto or dueling knife in left hand suggests that we are facing a dishonest man (as Professor Merendoni said, describing the duel of aristocrats. In classic, it is assumed that Venetian handles weapon worse by his right hand, then the left one)

Atos once explained to D'Artagnan: "The sword in your left hand will not make your fate any easier, for I handle the weapon equally well, right and left hands."

The principle: delivering a strike from any position.

Details: Why "a strike from any position" is an important element of the core?

The fact is that as the history of antiquity and Middle Age Europe demonstrates (which is perfectly described in the treatise of Blasco Florio, in the introduction and first section), war involves a pair of weapons — that is, both hands are armed. For example, a knight's shield and the sword is an example of a pair of weapons. Long knife in the lefthand held by a Greek grip and a short knife in the righthand held by a norman (reverse) grip — this is the classic position in the Neapolitan fencing. In the Spanish classical position, the dagger can be held with a Greek grip, for the purpose of swapping oncoming weapons. Also, there is a principle of orienting, if a person is fighting in a circle against a group of people, then he chooses a Greek grip. In this manner, it is convenient to defend and attack. If the fight goes to the front, then the reverse grip is used. Moreover, the dagger is long by itself, so it is also convenient to use it with a Greek grip.

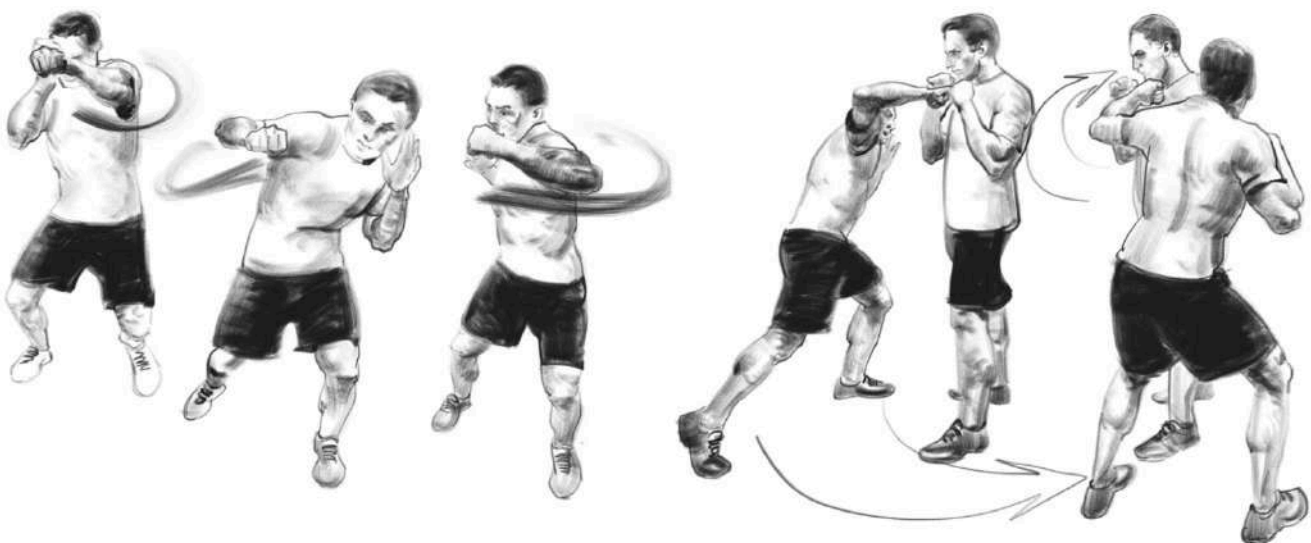


PARAMETER No.21. Spring.

A spring is characteristic of both systems, and this principle speaks of a multi-vector application, as it freely goes up and down, back and forth, from side to side.

The principle: multi-vector spring.

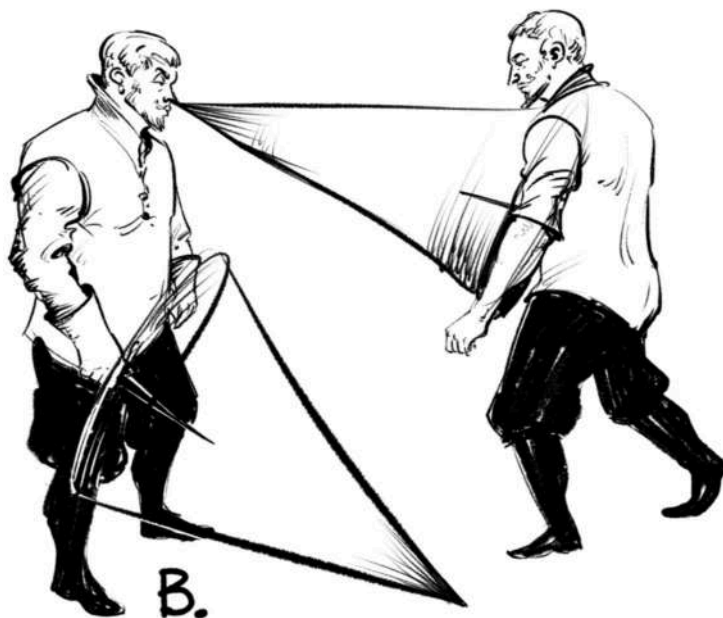
Details: multi-vector movement allows you to move to corners, horizontally and vertically (as if using a cone) that the reader had already seen in chapter 11 of "Non-compromised Pendulum".



PARAMETER No.22. Two cones

The principle of two cones is best understood at the demonstration: imagine that you have one cone, and your enemy has his. This system of perception initially became known from the treatises of the Neapolitan Fencing School.

What is the point of the two cones principle? The answer presents a multilevel approach: trajectory management, forecast management, decision management. In other words, we have a tool for controlling the enemy, his predictions, decisions, and trajectories. They allow you to encourage the enemy to do what has to be done, and not what he wants. The enemy is used to apply a certain system, which means he will be satisfied with the *plane of the nearest simple result*; he will use all it takes if the situation allows him to act so.



As a remark, let's give an example in the form of a simple demonstration:

let's say there is a sword, we lift it and cut off the plane, by protruding the sword on the enemy. Now, no matter what he does, he will fall into the "cone" formed by a possible movement of the sword. Then the sword has to be turned right and twisted into the enemy. After that, return the sword to its original position. The enemy delivers a low strike, but it does not solve any task, because one strike from above easily destroys him. He cannot bypass the "oblique wall" outlined by your sword.

It should be understood that this is just a single example of one demonstration, as there are other ways to act by bringing the sword down. In such a case, your enemy looms into a dangerous situation. First, it is convenient to strike from this position; second, it's a great platform for other actions, and it is unknown which actions exactly which provides a technological advantage.

If the position is different (the sword is straight), then it would be possible to move up, down, right, and left, all the way in a circle against your enemy. The main thing is to change the enemy's intentions by the position of your weapon and make him move the way you desire. When your opponent refuses from his intention, he does not know what to do next — he falls into a stupor ("limbo" type of state).

As Tom Patti noted: "You must not react." You cannot rely on reactions! You can't act in the following manner: you've been hit — and you've reacted, everything is vice versa! You control the actions of the enemy and dictate them. "Your enemy must defend against you, and have no possibility to attack you".

Instead of defending you must attack, that's the essence of the Spanish system. Always, when you approach the enemy there is a provocation of your enemy to strike,

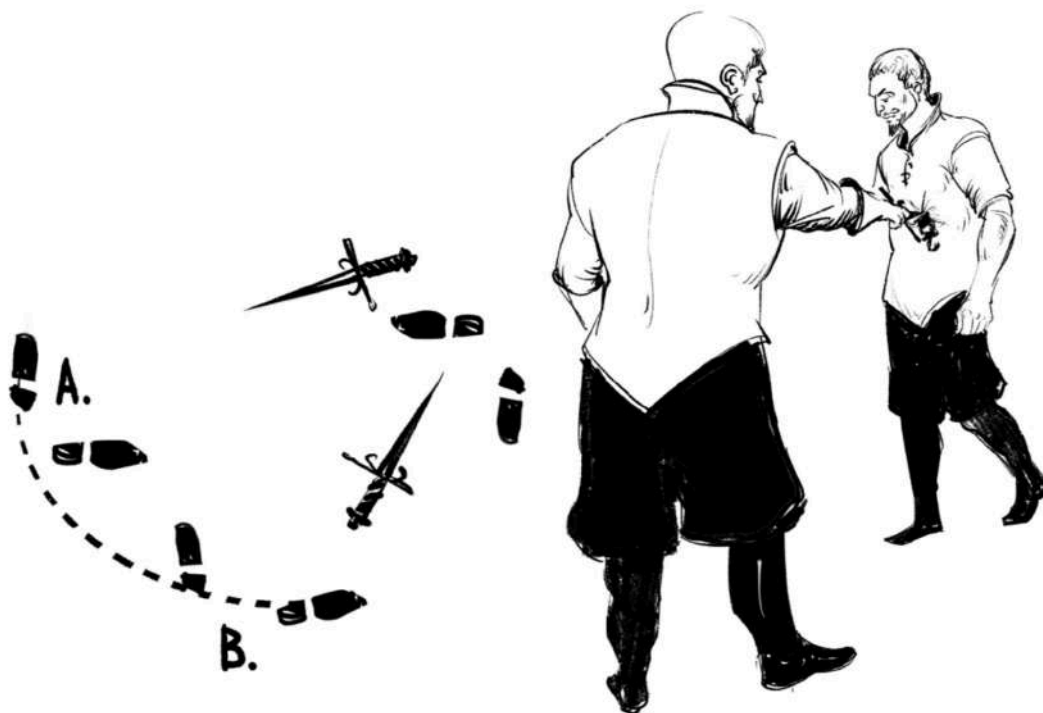
and when the dead zone is passed he will definitely want to hit you, but he would be able to do that with a very limited variation, and the scenario can be managed. Cus D'Amato taught that an opponent should think about defense. Remember Cus' famous instruction to Mike "Mike, don't hold them, let them hold you!" exclaimed Cus as he saw Mike in the clinch for some reason. Let the enemy think about how to restrain you. And when an enemy is constantly attacked, he doesn't have time to attack, he is totally busy with defending himself.

PARAMETER No.23. Moving forward and to aside. No backward movement.

In the course of the study, we return to the principles of a stance. As the core shows, in this system **attack equals defense** (i.e. the system provides safety in the attack, we have already spoken about this in "Non-compromised Pendulum").

Note that maestro of Neapolitan fencing Blasco Florio admonished: "Attack, do not allow to attack yourself and be quick in victory." Cus D'Amato also used say the same thing: "The object of boxing is to hit and not get hit but to do it in a manner that excites the crowd, nobody wants to pay to watch a boring fighter, we must excite the crowd!"

Now consider components above: first, in order to attack, you have to move forward (attack is a forward movement); second, it is necessary to go forward and sideways, which takes you to the angle of the attack and does not allow the enemy to attack you, this also makes actions of your opponent predictable. Further, there are no backward movements in the system, for a definite reason. When handling an edged weapon, the safest place is the handle itself and when the handle of enemy's weapon was passed by, he will not be able to cut you, he can do so only during the backward (reverse) movement, which is also excluded from the position in an angle.



Release of the spring is an active movement; compression is a passive one, in this manner, it is possible to prevent the enemy to take away his weapon.

The principles that are used:

- 1) the principle of inaccessibility by the enemy;
- 2) we find ourselves in a comfortable position to attack, but we place an opponent in an awkward position (he will have to reorganize his feet)
- 3) it is known that when he passes zone of attack, he won't be able to deliver punches

This principle of managing the attack zone begins with the management of trajectories. When your enemy is ready to attack, we control his trajectory and in close combat, we are already in control of his attack zone.

First, we control the trajectories, then the zone of attack (certainly, adjusting if we are handling a weapon). Consider this real-life example: in case someone wants to harm you and intends to spread gossips, you can control only the trajectory of gossip; but when you've already run into a person after a gossip, you can manage his attack zone. Both in fencing and everyday life, all these principles are uniform and multifunctional. It is useful to learn how to manage it in different planes of life.

PARAMETER No.24. Two systems

As it is known, the Neapolitan fencing system consists linearly of two systems: the

recommended package and a personal one. We can consider the phenomenon of interest in the example of two boxing giants like Mike Tyson and Floyd Patterson: the style is the same; the recommended package of technical elements is the same, but the manner of the fight is different. Why is that? What we have is completely different fighters with different psycho-physiological characteristics, but they used the same style — Cus D'Amato's style.

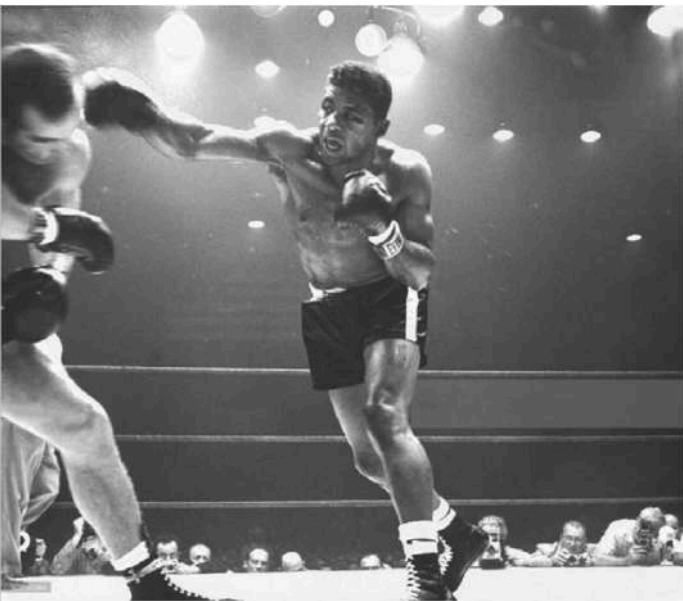
Principle: we should always take into account psycho-physiological characteristics.

Details: comparison demonstrations, Floyd Patterson and Mike Tyson.

The technical elements of the "personal package" block differ for the following reason: every individual is unique (arm's length, body weight,

height, shoulder width, the strength of legs, etc.). Thus one has to use his positive, strongest qualities and not allow his enemy to use his strong qualities.

In one of the interviews, Tyson explains, "I have short hands and my opponents usually have long ones; it seems like an omission, but it's different in the ring. It is even harder for them to get me." Certainly, in street situations, you can use kicks, which is not the case in the ring. (This description is provided so that readers understand what is "adjustments")

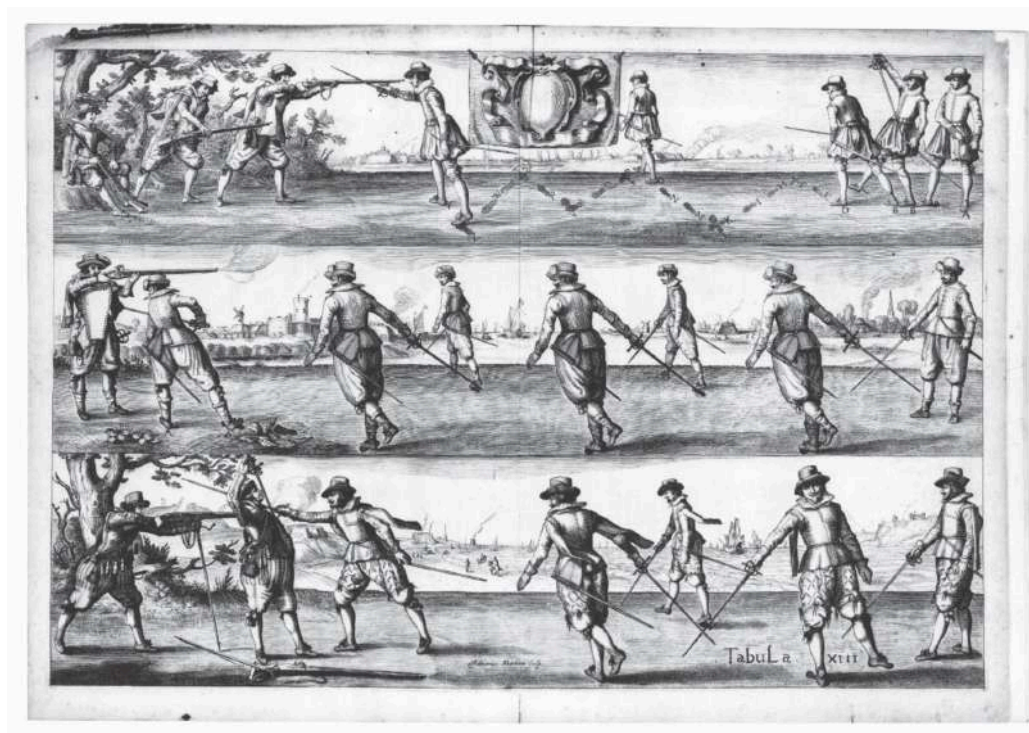




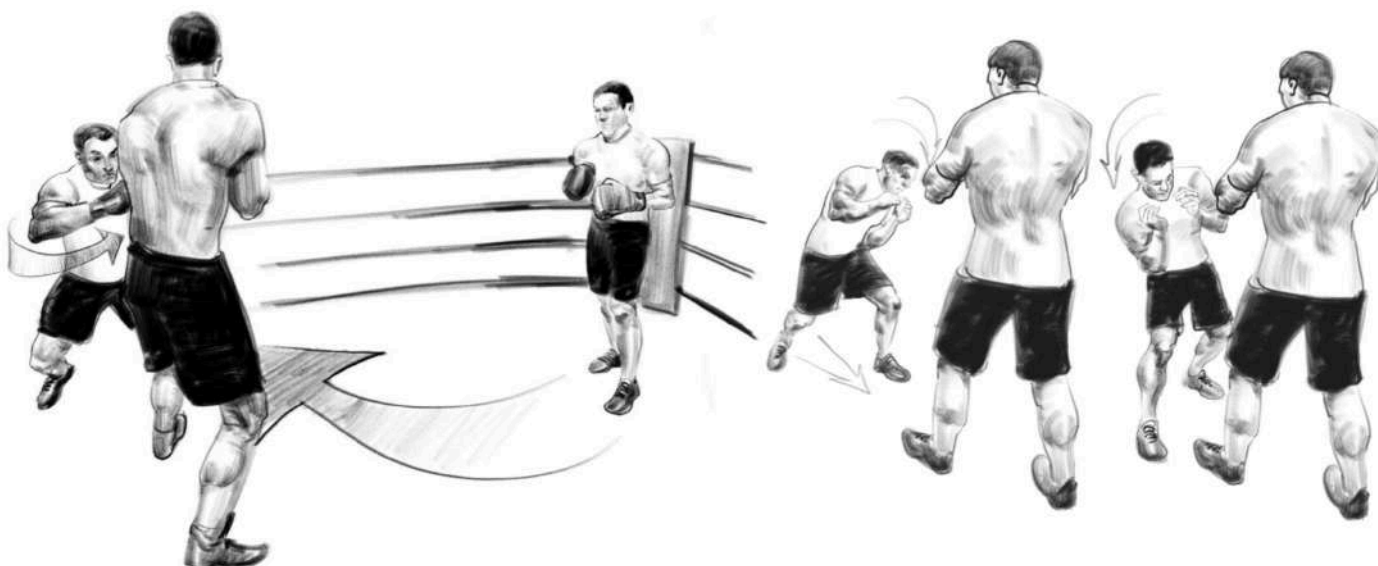
Even though Tyson was shorter than his opponents, he turned it to his advantage. His lower height allowed him to dive under enemy's punches and a solid bodyweight using extensors allowed him to "shoot very powerful punches." In such a context, if one boxes linearly, it inevitably ends in a knockout. Needless to say, this also requires an understanding of combat tactics with an enemy. But if an opponent is high, it is disadvantageous to fight on middle and close distances, it is better to keep on the long-distance, which what Muhammad Ali adhered to, describing this tactic as "Float like a butterfly, sting like a bee." Ali was not a puncher, but his tactics allowed him to form a *cumulative effect of punches* (in particular, to the head), and after "40 stings of bees" his opponent would drop in one of the rounds because of the power of cumulative effect. As we can see, both systems correspond in this parameter as well.

PARAMETER No.25. Pendulum

In total, there are four types of pendulums in the Neapolitan system. As we go farther into history, we realize that Venetian system has eight different pendulums; in the style of Cus D'Amato as it can be seen from the demonstration: three kinds of pendulum (without taking into account the principle of the pendulum on feet, the reason for that is that this type of the pendulum is required when you have a weapon in your hands; it is not required if you are fighting barehanded).



From analysis viewpoint, we can conclude that the presence of the pendulum as a principle in both systems suggests us that this parameter is also an absolute coincidence.



PARAMETER No.26. A strike at the expense of “falling” forward

In this case, the principle used is the gravitational force. Mike Tyson, in particular, said that the system is designed to hit at the expense of “falling” body weight, that is the corpus “falls” with its complete mass forward and via gravitational force the strike is delivered.

Details: there are only 4 (four) ways to strike (in the view of sweet science).

In fencing, there are 8 (eight) ways.

The first way is a rotation in the lower back

Second way: a twist on feet

Third ways: moving body weight from one point to another on feet, such as a blow on a gallop like a gazelle

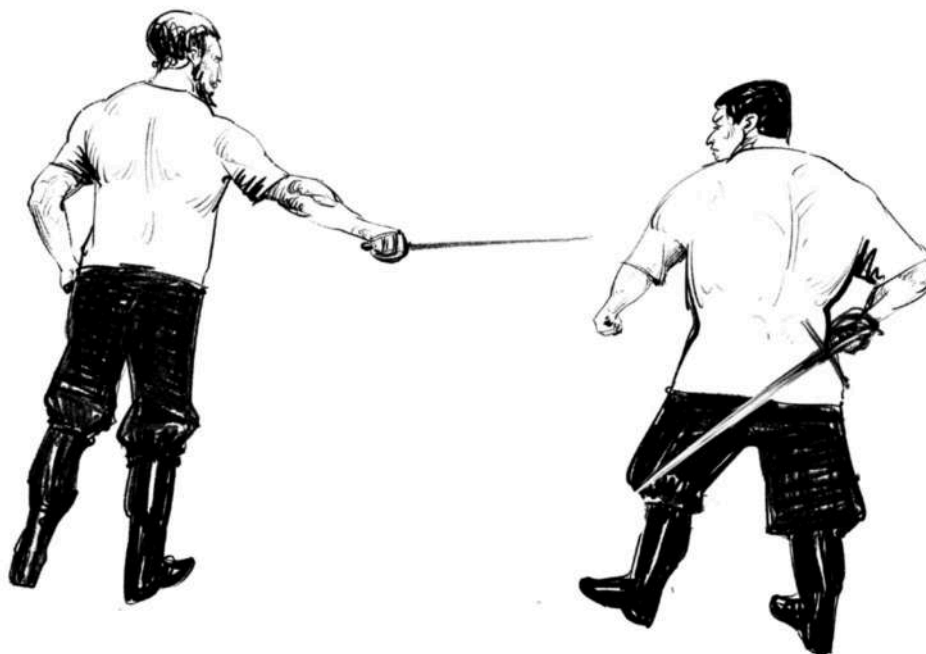
Fourth way: falling forward.

Needless to say, at the moment of delivering a punch in boxing, these methods are combined. The reason there are 8 ways to fence, is because you can hit using a wrist (fifth way); using a forearm (sixth way), without using the body weight in a strike. Why is it possible? The blade is going to cut an enemy anyways, there is no necessity to use bodyweight.

There are also two other mechanisms inherent to fencing, a blow at the expense of the shoulder (seventh way) or when turning on two axes (eighth way). However, the academic basis of the blow (speed, force) also states that this parameter applies to both systems as well.

PARAMETER No.27. All punches are aimed at knockout.

In both systems, the principle of the strike is that in the end, an enemy has to be “shut down” as quickly as possible. Correspondingly, the core of systems included such a phenomenon as deception. If you remember those definitions of fencing given by Maestro Nicola Terracusa y Ventura they also speak of “deception, ordered by speed”, that is without deceiving an enemy one can’t win. In other words, to knock out an opponent, you have to be unexpected, having “deceived” first.



PARAMETER No.28. "Fast. Powerful. Unexpected"

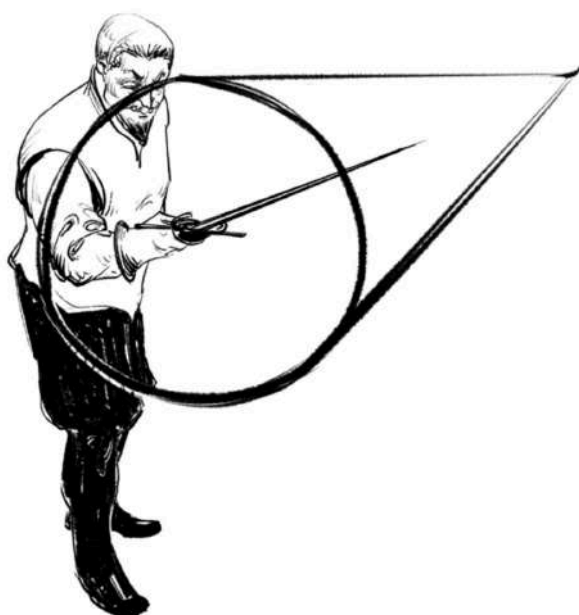
The principle of programmability of technique looks like "Fast — powerful — unexpected". In chapter 7 we will enter the programming model of the second I of a human being (every human being has I-Memory and I-consciousness), within this approach we present the principle of programming system of automatism of the human body.

"Fast — powerful — unexpected" these points coincide with the approach of Neapolitan style and Cus' style. The logic of what is happening flows in the following manner: "fast" — since I am faster than my enemy, I am invulnerable (defense principle); "powerful" is when attack equals defense; "unexpected" is a parameter which guarantees a knockout. This is a decoded boxing system.

Neapolitan fencing perfectly applies the same approaches: for example, "fast" is easily executed by a sword, it's enough to strike the shoulder and opponent bleeds out. We also recommend paying attention to the fact that these principles are described in the treatise "Greatness of the Sword" by Don Luis Pacheco de Narvaez on page 58.

PARAMETER No.29. Controlling the "square of defeat"

First, we should understand what is the "square of defeat" and the way it is formed.



The square is an area from the shoulder to shoulder, which can be reached with hand. If we take a sword and circumnavigate that space with a sword, we will get a cone. All strikes are delivered "by the cone" (within of it).

Provided it is about a fistfight, it would be even more convenient to consider the square of defeat. Please note that this principle too in the treatise "Greatness of the Sword". The further goes hand from the square, the weaker is the blow (i.e. all strikes are directed at the cone, the edge of which is directed to the enemy).

Accordingly, one can get away from the enemy's strikes by the corner of the cone. The reaction of the sword also goes through the cone. That's why feet movements are carried out strictly at the corner of the cone, without entering the cone area itself, because in such a case one will get hit; the sword itself is aimed at the enemy and it is inside the cone. If a sword located at the bottom, it means that you need to move towards the enemy on your feet, without entering his defeat zone.

The same principle was explained by Tom Patti: "If you get into the square, you will be knocked out." Therefore, it is necessary to be outside this square of defeat. That's why it's so important to be able to control the square of defeat. In fencing we use a "cone of defeat" and in boxing uses the square.

PARAMETER No.30. Strikes that are delivered at different angles — controlling speed.

When applying the principle of harness, it is not recommended to change the position of legs, as feet configuration was formed intentionally and it allows you to win seconds. In Neapolitan fencing to hit an enemy, you do not need to move, it is enough to turn your wrist in a certain way.

Conclusion: using this approach we steadily "defeat" time. And the cumulative effect of reduced time gives a huge time interval, which can be used to your advantage. Due to the structural peculiarities of the style, by using the "reserved time" it is possible to outperform an enemy (which is not observed in other systems).

Description: delivering a hit to a wrist, just like an example with a harness strike (rotating the corpus like a harness and delivering a strike with a different piercing power). The harness allows hitting using any hand without changing the stance, at the same time increasing the power potential which cannot be seen by your opponent (he doesn't even see the shift of your corpus). When this principle is applied it is not important which hand you use, there are no strong and weak hands with such a tactic. This is how you regulate the geometry of the body and get a speed advantage over the enemy. The enemy will have to prepare and shoot like an arrow, for example, using the back foot jolt.



PARAMETER No.31. Corpus, feet and hands' work is identical in both systems

As the core analysis shows us, corpus, feet, and hands work in the same way in both systems. Here is how one can get reassured in this: by analyzing demonstrations of Spanish fencing; illustrations of the book "54" it will be clear that what we have are the same technical elements.

Synchronized work of hands, body, and feet is generally called "coordination." Coordination is based on identical logical models, and the transition between logical models is made at the expense of special mechanisms known as "adapters." Any system

certainly has its own adapters. By comparison, apart from technical elements For example, there are 21 adapters as such in the South African system. Adapters are like an “operating system” that determines the interaction of core elements between each other in different combinations. Analysis of the system’s core and its adapter are absolutely in the Cus’ style and Neapolitan style.

PARAMETER No.32. Dive (diving under)

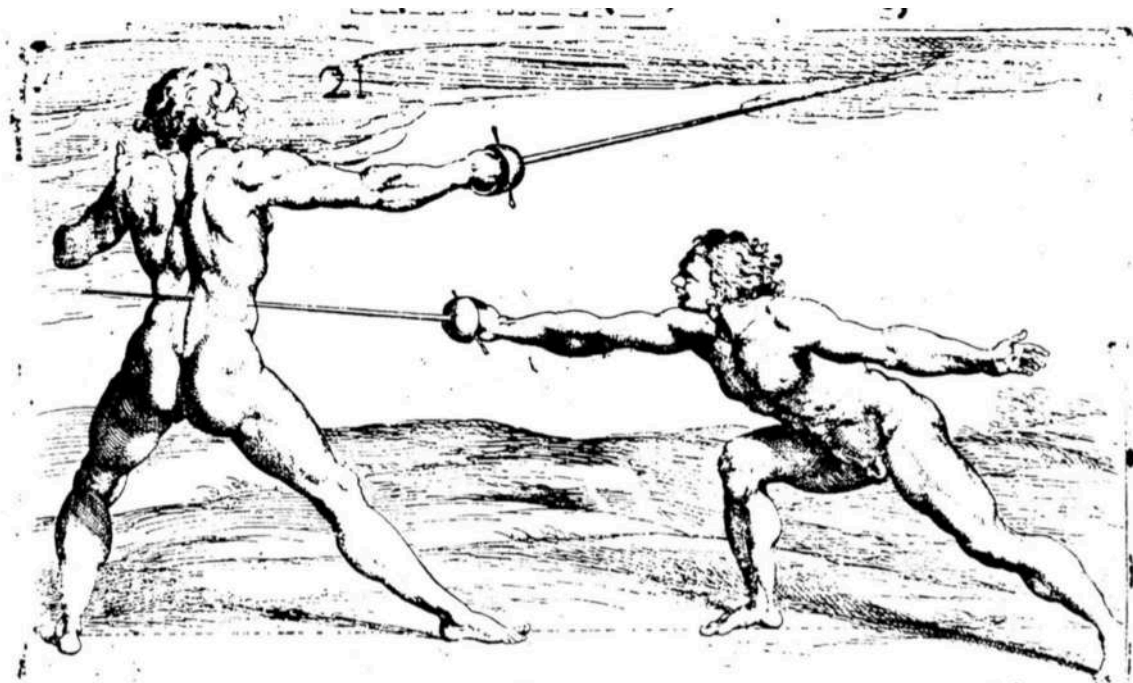
While describing this technical element, Steve Lot explained: “... in addition to the pendulum there is also a head movement” [over the cone below the enemy’s elbow”. Also in the Neapolitan-style fencing, there is a decent number of blows “under the sword”, when the enemy’s sword flies over the head. You can imagine it as if it was a rhino moving forward or a wolf moving aside when they seem to “dive” from below and then strike.



Principle: blows under the sword from angles.

Both in Palermitan and Neapolitan styles, this approach is “popular”: when an enemy hits he gets a counter hit under his weapon.

Reference: the textbooks on Palermitan and Neapolitan fencing styles by Morsicato Palavicini, his famous strikes under a sword (from the treatise “Fencing of the Kingdom of Two Sicily”).





“Diving” and punching after “diving under” in boxing equals to sneaking under the sword with a counter-attack. This technical element is inherent to the Neapolitan and Cus’ style.

PARAMETER No.33. Combinations of exerted effort, which correspond to the technical element.

In the context of the presented parameter in order to thoroughly understand it, it is necessary to appeal to archetypological and logical models that we have previously analyzed while looking into Cus’ style and methodology of training. Previously, we described the principle of gravity, the principle of “falling” forward which is logically inherent to a prey bird. The principle of acting at the expense of the leg flexor movement is characteristic of the wolf, he “jumps at his prey” by “unstretching” his paws. The body weight shift is a peculiarity of rhino, it runs away and demolishes the enemy’s structure with a horn. The rotation is typical to a tiger who hunts from an ambush.

Again, according to systematized logical models, the parameters of both systems coincide. When analyzing Neapolitan style which is obviously much older than Cus’ style, we will find only two systems: cobra and bird (hedgehog, cat, and cloak).

PARAMETER No.34. Attack instead of the clinch.

Perhaps, we should start with the fact that systems at analysis “does not like” the “wrestle” as such. The Neapolitan system tries to avoid any kind of clinches, instead of having edged weapons in contact, it prefers a “free weapon”. Even if there is a clinch, Neapolitans are quick to use the “principle of eight” and split the clinch to deliver a strike.

Cus’ system does not prefer clinches either, as the style by its nature is an attacking one. The principle of a fight without a clinch is particular to both systems.

Details: This is the reason why Cus taught Tom Patti, Mike Tyson, and his other students not to “wrestle” with an opponent. The system that was presented by Cus is primarily of a punching type, it is not designed to “struggle and wrestle”, but for outstanding performance on a distance. In the geometry of



Neapolitan fencing, there is nothing such as “wrestle”. If we speak about the primary system, it is a Spanish one, in Spain it is historically represented as a wrestle. In the modern system, diapason of technical elements of wrestling echoing in an ancient legacy is present in the Palermitan style. This is the conclusion we come to because there in Palermitan system there is a logical element of the “cloak” aimed at disbalancing an enemy. In any case, it is not possible to wrestle in a war. However, conflict situation in the city appropriates the ability to disbalance an enemy (not always we have to harm an enemy, most often he has to be stopped). We could also conclude that the Palermitan style coincides with the style of D’Amato only in two logical models, but Neapolitan style coincides in all four.

There is an explanation for this, Palermitan style is predetermined for conflict situations in urban areas, but not for warfare (it should be reminded that the Neapolitan style was hardened in the crucible of wars).

PARAMETER No.35. Passive defense.

The principle of passive defense is inherent to both systems. When describing the style Cus D’Amato, we always began with a stance, explaining that it is founded on a passive defense: one hand protects the chin, the other protects solar plexus. (Or both hands in front, on the same level).

Principles are the same in the context of passive defense.

Details: the foundation of passive defense is to put an enemy in a disadvantageous position in advance. (Example: a diagonally extended sword is a real key, which is not known).

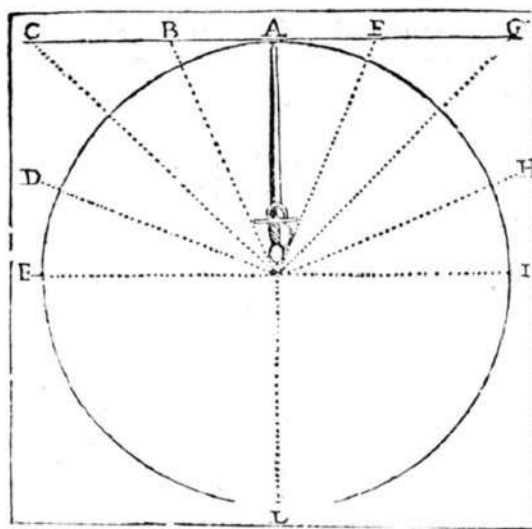


REMARK

Locks and locking system by its origin is German. The stance of the Neapolitan style for the enemy is also a lock which the latter cannot unlock. But how come Neapolitan style has German locks? It has to be recalled that historically Charles V arrived with his faithful German knights to Sicily and southern Italy, later on, in the bringing up of a noble generation, in the course of interaction of two systems, effective elements mutually enriched both of them.

PARAMETER No.36. The movements in the stance are identical

Principles: 1) spring; 2) crescent; 3) angles; 4) pendulum; 5) harness. As previously described, the “spring” collapses and expands in all directions. Moving along a crescent or a square allows one to implement the principle of excluding the cone of defeat. Angles allow controlling the geometry of an enemy, his attack and defense. The principle of the “pendulum” does not allow you to be attached and hit but leads you to the trajectory of a hit. The harness is the rotation of a cone in a vertical plane or a rotation in a cone (up and down).



PARAMETER No.37. Comparative analysis of logical models.

While analyzing classical heritage preserved by Don Luis Pacheco de Narváez, we see two logical models: bull and bear (respectively, these two models are unpacked into the way we stop a bull and fight bear). Subsequently, it is necessary to specify five treatises of his disciples, who commented each on one of the chapters of the book. With their elaboration, we get two more models: a sparrow and fox. In the book “Summary of the true destreza” there is even a question with the logical model in it: “Try to hit like a fox? You won’t catch it!”

There is another recommended exercise: try to hit a cat, it will escape before your hit reaches the target. This lesson is useful even in the 21st century because this is just the way one has to tactically behave in a fight so that an enemy cannot hit you. What’s the problem with hitting a fox? She’s too fast, frisky and cunning. The fox model is very good for understanding the principle of passive defense and constant readiness to attack. In the analysis of Palermitan and Neapolitan styles, we understand that although they are designed for different tasks, they are still “entangled” on the same basis, on the basis of one core. Their tasks are different that is why logical models vary.

When analyzing Larry Sloman and Mike Tyson’s book “Iron Ambition”, “Confusing the Enemy” by Dr. Scott Weiss you will definitely see the description of all these models. Here is an interesting point, it would seem that books tell nothing about the snake model, but at the demonstration of the style of Cus D’Amato during an explanation

Tom Patti mentioned the following: “Bite him like a snake!” That’s what they say in the boxing gym! The coach kept saying, “Become a cobra! Bite him!” — the roots of such an approach are characteristic of the Neapolitan style. When comparing logical models, we do not describe any animals. The principle is that a logical model is a complex behavior. The models are the following: bear, bull, fox, ant, cat, cobra, bird, rhino, tiger, etc. As you can see, there are a lot of such models in three systems.

Unique Cus was also famous for coming up with variants from a specific person, taking into account his psychophysiological characteristics. For example, there were some models that he gave only to Tyson and nobody else, moving like a cat was for Tyson’s psychophysiological characteristics as they allowed him to implement that model. To compare: Floyd Patterson is a completely different type, and he needs different models.

Historical reference: the difference in logical models also indicates the difference in systems’ functionality. Once again, the Palermitan style is designed for combat in an urban area; Neapolitan style is a military one, purified in the aggressive wars of Spain, and it is exclusively of attacking type. No wonder Nicolo Terracusa y Ventura called it “the flower of all nations,” which is understandable even without saying. Knowing the history of Spain and achievements of Charles V, the emperor of the country in which the sun never set... it is obvious that the Neapolitan style is the flower of all nations. Spain fought in all territories and no one could resist its military system. Correspondingly, the return of the Spaniards to their homes, to their motherlands including Apulia, Calabria, Sicily, the warriors arrived already with the knowledge of the system which a priori became a noble one.

Mike Tyson being mentee disciple of D’Amato as a strict supporter of his mentor’s system was undefeatable. After Cus D’Amato’s death Tyson became a completely different person as Tom Patti explained (his personal opinion) — Mike, according to a colleague, changed the system, the school, and the style. Certainly, there are a number of reasons, including what Mike himself described, that “... Cus’ style won’t leave you any chance for another life outside the ring, and it’s creepy”. That is, this style speaks of the fencing style, the logic of decision-making and the way of life.

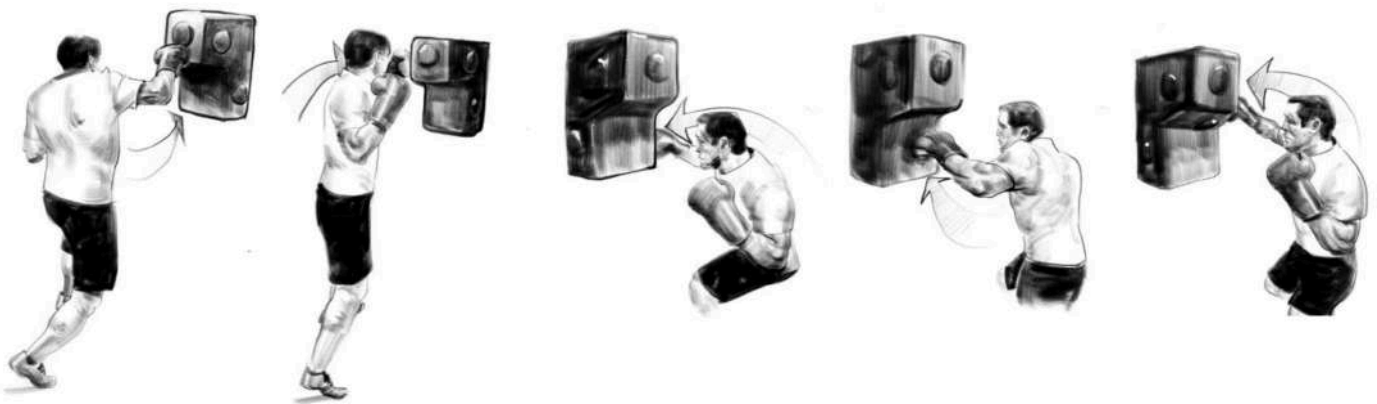
PARAMETER No.38. Adjustments

Both systems have a high-quality, well-developed system of adjustments. Tyson fought on the street and in the ring, as you know, these are two completely different styles. However, after leaving the ring one realizes that on the street, for example, there are no boxing rules and that is why adjustments are necessary. And Cus D’Amato achieved that Mike masters to manage these adjustments well. The same principle of adjustments applies to the Neapolitan style because it uses a considerable number of weapons (Blasco Florio in section 2 of chapter 2 lists targa, sword spada, spadanya, two varieties of shields, dagger, a long knife among others). In this manner, weapons dictate conditions for correction and adjustments to each type of the weapon being held. Details: adjustments are necessary both in the case of handling weapons and when circumstances change. In particular, Teddy Atlas’s life example clearly shows the power of the consequences of not adjusting on time, when he did not do it in a street fight getting a scar from the knife on his face.

Bottom line: the core shows us that both systems have a description of how to make adjustments in the view of a) weapons; b) on the circumstances, but the techniques and principles in the case of "a" and "b" are the same.

PARAMETER No.39. The points of exerting effort. Prognosis

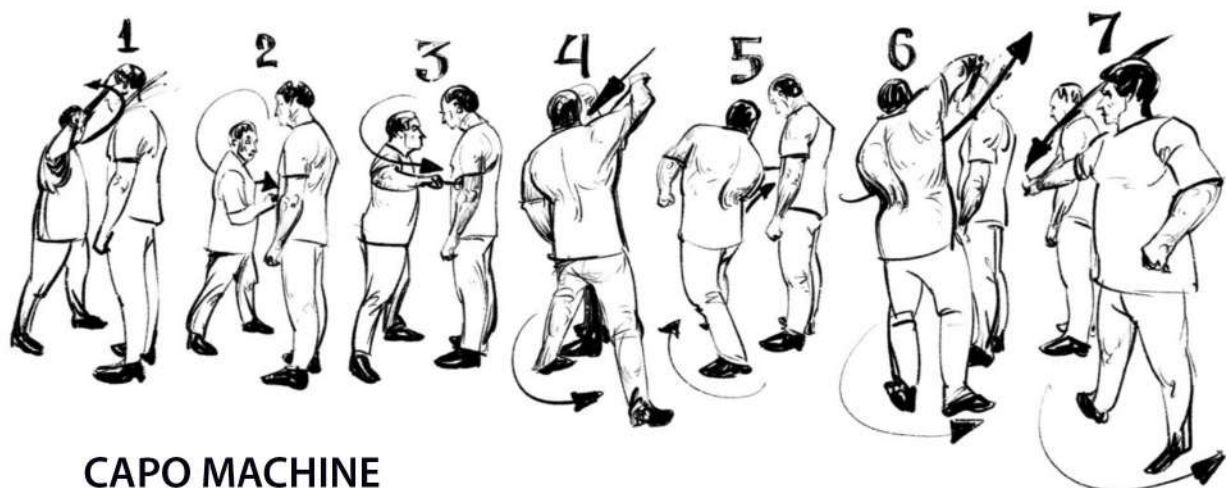
A critical aspect of the core and a parameter for comparison. The question is that in both systems (Neapolitan fencing and boxing style of Cus D'Amato) the points of exerting effort to are known in advance, which is not the case in any other martial arts system. The reader should note that we are not considering the methodological approach of a stand which has "pain points" on it. By nature, itself, a strike, for example in the style of Cus, is performed in a certain way, because, according to ultimate design, it's already tied to specific points of effort. Tom Patt explained how this principle works on the example of Willy bag as described in "Non-compromised Pendulum".



Principle: each strike is tied to a point of effort exertion; you should not hit another point.

Let's give for clarity an example on Mike Tyson: Mike's left side, piercing the backside of his enemy's ear, lead to a knockout again and again. This blow is attached to a point "behind the ear"; there is no other effort exertion point.

Also, after analyzing 16 blocks of data on the Neapolitan style of Spanish fencing, Oleg Maltsev inferred a system that got the title "Capo-machine." It is a methodical development that allows teaching anyone 8 fundamental blows of the Neapolitan school. What is essential in this vein is the observance of the principle: the blow is "tied" to a particular point, provided it is correctly executed it is maximally effective and powerful.



For the first time, the “Capo Machine” training aid was presented in Palermo at the opening of the Neapolitan Fencing School (Sicily, 2017). The researchers are certainly would be interested in the first place in the structure of the Capo machine (please an image). Definitely data of Willie bag and Capo machine are demonstrated in order to give an opportunity for the reader to see fundamental conformity of the machine-training of Cus’ style and Capo machine of Neapolitan style

PARAMETER No.40. Willy machine. Tactics and footwork

As previously considered in the previous point of the core analysis, Willy bag and Capo machine correspond to each other structurally. Now we need to understand their methodological side.

Details: fundamentally fencing with a long knife following capo-machine identical to the sword, broadsword, and fencing with other weapons alike. No matter what is the weapon of fencing, learning the capo-machine the student develops skills in handling all weapons at the same time.

Principle: the versatility of the machine allows you to master several types of weapons simultaneously.

For uninformed readers who believe that it is impossible to learn how to use a weapon only with one technical element, please refer to the Neapolitan treatise of 1844 (Blasco Florio “Science of Fencing”). Also, Camillo Agrippa said that *“I have said this before, I will repeat it again and will always repeat that the sword is just and one has to handle a sword according to specific rules, and once you learn to handle it, it will substitute you all other types of weapons... thus you will choose whichever you like because a sword is an alphabet for any author.”* Agrippa, The Science of Arms, Part 2, Chapter 14). Certainly, in boxing, unlike the science of sword handling has its own adjustments, but by the structure all technical elements are identical. Importantly, the usage of the identical methodology is one (for teaching a fighter the tactics of a fight.)

PARAMETER No.41. Attack-and-defense equation

When a beginner starts any martial art system, for him concepts such as an “attack” and “defense” exist separately, as two different components. A beginner cannot perceive them in a different way at the beginning. What is an “attack-and-defense equation”? Neapolitan fencing is attacking the system by its nature as pointed out by Francesco Villardita, Nicoletto Giganti, and Blasco Florio and other maestros: It is possible to use the same technical elements in combat, which are equal in the attack and defensive. Let’s give an example. As we know from the books “Non-compromised Pendulum”, “Iron Ambition” and “Confusing the Enemy”, and from talks with Steve Lott and Tom Patti among others, that Cus’ style does not divide technical elements to attacking and defensive ones. In Cus’ style, the attack is strictly equal to the defense, which allows you to go forward towards the enemy and strike.

REMARK

In applied science, according to the methodology of mastering the core, instrumental complex “Rastrub” is taught in the first place, because it allows organizing those technical elements that one already knows/has. “Rastrub” is the first attempt to classify and organize elements of one’s own core, in other words, approaches, and principles that one already learned in his life. As for moving from one element to another in a fight, it can be done by means of adapters.

What is used in Cus' style for this? Transitions of logical models that turn into archetypal models and some of them "have an animal element". Different models like mechanical, animal, biological (float like a butterfly, sting like a bee), etc. allow you to build a spring of tactics in your memory, which by means of the force of an impulse allows releasing any power potential. In the context of the parameter under consideration, we conclude that the concept of the equation in which the attack equals defense is inherent to the core of Cus' style and the core of the Neapolitan style of fencing; therefore, these fundamental elements are the same.

PARAMETER No.42. Twist in

In the style of Cus D'Amato, the element of the core element "twist in" manifests itself as a change of a stance. During the fight, when the principle of crescent motion is applied, of course, the positions of opponents are going to change. You can see this in a ring for example, how Mike rearranges his feet into another position and his enemy is in a more uncomfortable position to strike. Twist-ins and crescent motions are characteristic of both the Spanish style (see "Greatness of the Sword") and the style of invincible Cus, which can be clearly observed in Mike's approach: when approaching his opponent, he simply changes the position which is disadvantageous for an enemy, that most boxers consider being dangerous and difficult style to master (the so-called "change of D'Amato stances").

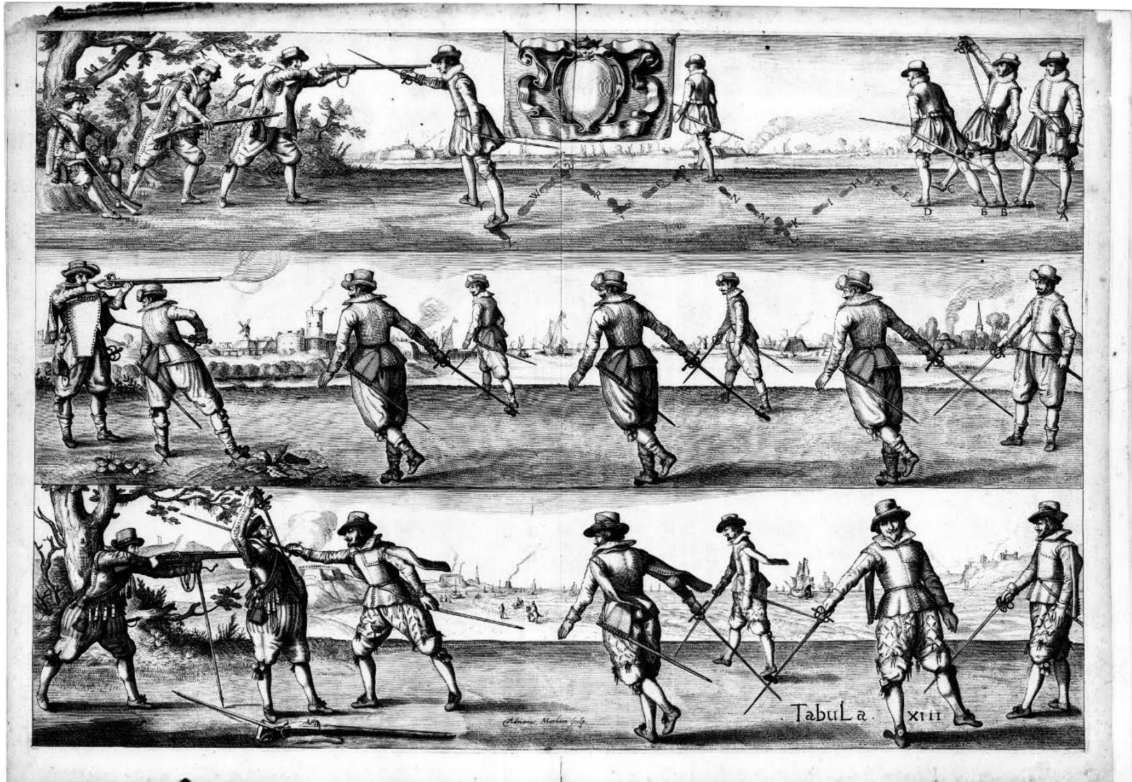


Twist in or changing stances are exclusively characteristic of Cus D'Amato's style, and the style of Neapolitan fencing, respectively, this core element is the same for both systems under consideration.

PARAMETER No.43. Pendulum

In the given case we will be speaking about reasons for using the pendulum. Pendulum is a simple motion, which shifts the kill point. This point has to be dislocated, the point to which the strike is predicted, for this reason in the Venetian style there are eight types of pendulums, and three in boxing. All 8 types of pendulums are unnecessary in a boxing ring, as there are no weapons and feet kicks.

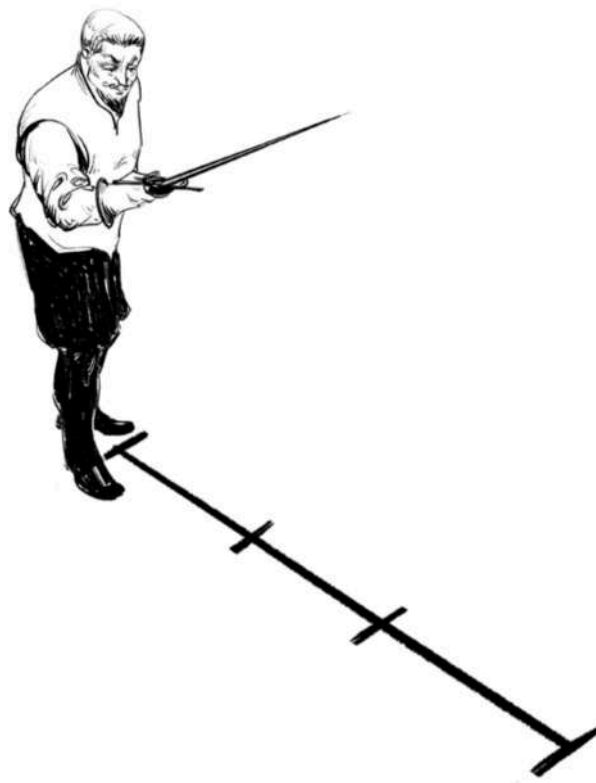
Why it is crucial to dislocate the point of hitting? The answer is in the knowledge of neurophysiology and biomechanics, as it is known every automatic structure prognoses the next point of fulcrum. For instance, "chin punch" is a striking point. However, if your chin constantly in a swinging pendulum-like motion, it becomes impossible to deliver a precise hit. The biomechanical structure of a human body is designed in a way that it has to predict the next support point at any expense, but the swinging point of support cannot be predicted by the automatism system. The same principle is used in the Spanish fencing system and Neapolitan style.



Details: in order to deliver a punch one has to have a fulcrum point first (if there is nothing to lean on, there is no fulcrum point, no adapter, there is no understanding how and where to strike). Parameter No.43 shows the reason for pendulum application for a predicted trajectory of the enemy's moves — his moves are encountered by a pendulum.

PARAMETER No.44. Movement

In both systems, according to their cores, movement is subject to strict logic, they are performed on the basis of archetypological and logical models. Please note (especially useful for neurophysiologists, methodists, and psychologists) that this approach involves the entire diapason of the system of automatisms of the human body (SAHB). No other system (even if the conditions of using logical models are observed, like in oriental styles, such as the style of a monkey or a mantis) has four echelons of attack; most often systems are derivatives of one or two echelons. Some author-systems do not have any echelons of attack at all and no tactic models.

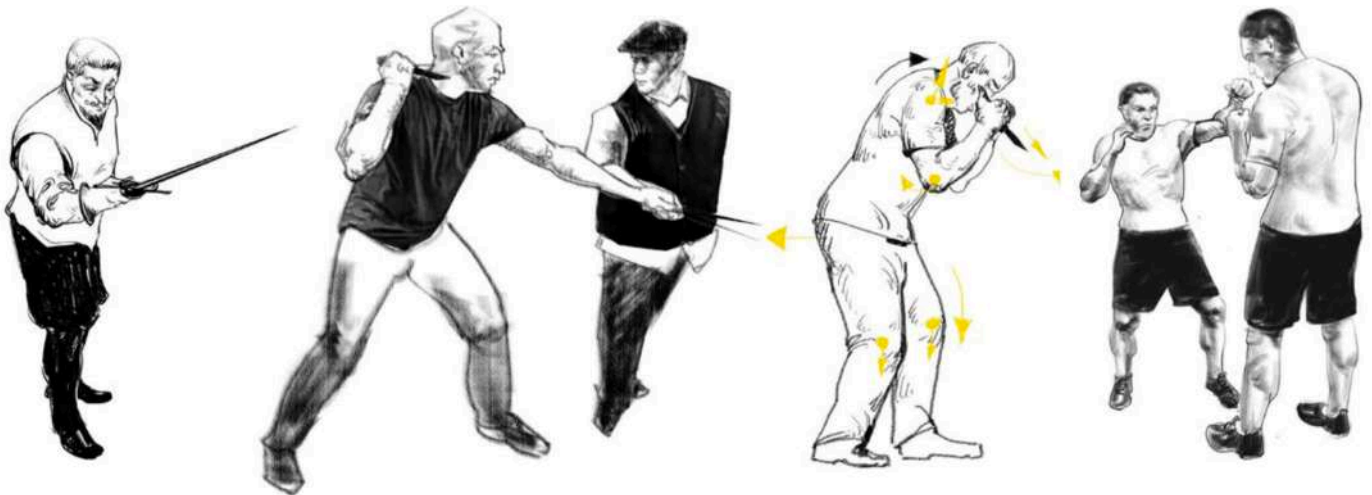


Principle: a fully functional system that has no pitfalls (weak points).

Explanations: in the given case, models might be arbitrary, that is, they are chosen individually, taking into account the characteristics of an individual.

PARAMETER No.45. Stances of styles

In the course of scientific research, we will set up a small experiment and consider stances of allegedly four different systems: Palermitan; Neapolitan; South African; Cus D'Amato's style.



When comparing the four systems, as practice shows, the logic of moving in stances is absolutely identical.

Explanations: the stance in these styles has one origin. Its nature is in the principle of the integrity of the diapason and "principle of accordion" which can be compressed and relinquished (due to the focus on the required amendments and changing conditions).

REMARK

For instance, it may seem that in boxing you don't have to learn how to disarm, thinking that it is worthless. However, if one keeps in mind that he may need to know how to adjust the technique to protect oneself in a street conflict, the skill becomes very useful; and the versatility of the stance ensures the implementation of the principle without conflict with the usual motor system of a person.

PARAMETER No.46. Model of a lion, a tiger, and a cat

It might seem curious, but all these models are feline and yes they are present in the above-listed systems. The lion model corresponds to the South African system; tiger model to the Neapolitan style of Spanish fencing; cat model to Cus D'Amato's style. In "Iron Ambition" you may see the description of the way Cus was particularly meticulous since childhood researching the behavior of cats. He used to say that "Cats are ideal killing machines, while person makes one move, a cat will make three hundred blows." And it was the model of the cat he recommended to his boy — Mike Tyson because it fitted the best his psychophysiological characteristics.

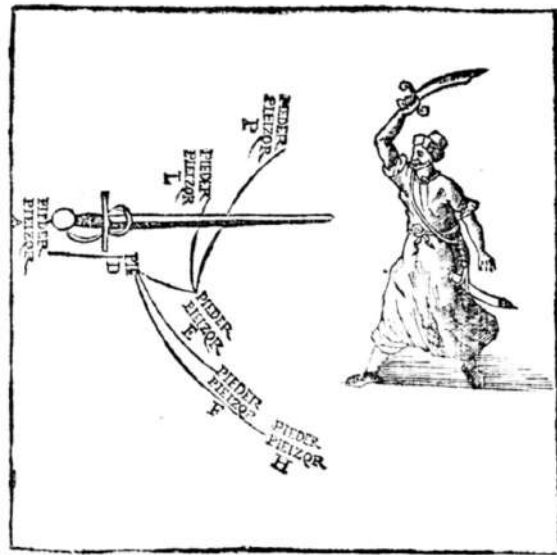
PARAMETER No.47. Adjusting the points of effort

The Neapolitan style contains not only the principle of adjustment to weapons, to the characteristics of the enemy, to his style, but also to circumstances. The common problem of a fighter is that he is used to hitting specific points, for example, in a half-naked body sparring partner. But life in the ring does not end, as you know — it is only a small part of it. And what if there is an obstacle on the way? For example, knights previously wore armor, helmets; but today people have a thousand ways to protect themselves. So, both systems allow you to adjust and amend not only weapons or situations, but at the same time adjust against the enemy. Tom Patti once told his street combat against three opponents — that's what it is an example of the principle of "adjustment to circumstances." And when Mr. Patti said, "... No one is taught to defend themselves. Attack only" — it suggests that in the style of Casa D'Amato there are adapters that allow you to adjust the point of effort during the fight. After all, if they do not teach to defend themselves, respectively, such "enemies" are completely from covered for blows.

REMARK

Previously, it was necessary to use some elements to force an enemy to raise his hands (then we hit in the head, once he defends it, we deliver a strike to his liver). One may immediately apply combinations in a fight with an enemy, provided that the latter cannot defend and does not know how to fight. Constant analysis of an enemy and the ability to adjust fulcrum points on the go, which are effective at the given moment are peculiar to both systems. That is why we pay special attention to adjustments in the context of an enemy's defense and his tactics. The fact is that every time the enemy has an intent to implement against you this or that tactics, correspondingly one has to keep in mind that not all elements are going to be effective against one tactic as they were against the other one. Also, one has to take into account the psychophysiological characteristics of an opponent. Therefore, the system by itself is a flexible one; it allows you to respond to both tactical intent and the level of training of an enemy, which is not peculiar to none of the modern systems.

As the Spanish Destreza says, "Fencing is an intelligent science". Don Luis Pacheco de Narvaez's fundamental textbook "The Greatness of the Sword" even demonstrates how to fight against the Turks with yatagan and Pirates of Moro with kris. It is exactly the old written sources point out to the necessity of not only making adjustments to the weapon but also enemy tactics, which are history lessons. what we learn from the lessons of history. The same practice we observe in the treatises of Narvaez's students, that described numerous tricks of cunning and wise men and showed how to deal with those feints.



Conclusion: it is necessary to use principles instead of tricks, because in such a case "the tricks of unsurpassed cunning men" will be unformidable. (Although, in the document on Spanish destreza there are detailed descriptions of how to deal with the tricks step by step). What was the peculiarity of Cus D'Amato is that he was an unbeatable tactician and was often appealed as a tactical consultant. From "Iron Ambition" from Gene Kilroy and the daughter of Muhammed Ali we know that Ali frequently would come for advice to Cus to find out the best tactics to be used against the specific opponent. In an interview with Dr. Maltsev, Gene Kilroy described the relationship between Ali and Cus as of "a three-year-old boy and Santa Claus", as "a small who met his new parents for the first time". They had a very special relationship, almost like a dad and son, Ali knew that Cus would never lie to him, he had his full trust.

PARAMETER No.48. A moving target is hard to hit.

"Constantly movement target" is an aspect viewed from a different angle: the problem is that it moves to a security point, but the enemy is in danger — it is from this position that a cannon serial shots are fired. A series of blows does not allow an enemy to react and he falls into an imminent defeat. Thus, from the viewpoint of neurophysiology, at the level of consciousness, a human construction can react to one blow, but not to the whole series. Therefore, the Neapolitan style of Spanish fencing applies the same principle, for example, two thrusts in a row, which ensures that there is no reaction from an enemy. The phasing looks like this: the first thrust is what stops an enemy, the second is what "diminishes" his power component, and the third is a knockout. Of course, if one has a proper preparation he can knock out from the first strike, but most often we deal with designing a triple series.

Explanation: In practice, Cus even designed two series (six strikes in 2.5 seconds is a mark of Jose Torres). Also, the double series of strikes inevitably stopped an opponent and ensured victory in the ring. For as much as it is consistent with the natural design of a human being, the body is not ready to react to one series of encounter assaults, thus there will be no prerequisites to react to more series. Therefore, two series of punches in a row, that are delivered nonstop cannot be resisted by any organism, from the viewpoint of physiology and biomechanics. There will be no reaction, there

is simply no time to do so. Today we see in matches some linearity: lunge-parry, again lunge and so on. However, Neapolitan and Cus' style approach ensures both the presence of a command position and placing the enemy in a controlled design, and victory.

PARAMETER No.49. Spain unites all systems

All cores of systems that are studied are united by Spain. This is historically, technologically, culturally proven fact, which is also detailed in other chapters. But in the context of this analysis, let's give the following evidence: in the course of questionnaires about the origin of the style each independent expert was trying to shift our focus to his own version. Tom Patti and Larry Sloman told that Maxie Rosenbloom had been an inspiration for Cus to come up with a different set of ideas; others believe that the style takes its origin from South African criminal tradition; others believe that Cus's style is based on his observations of street criminals or boxers from streets and prisons.

The last version leaks away at once because the street is a public category for masses, but the style of Cus is something unique and peculiar (moreover, no one is able to repeat Cus' achievement even today). The African version of the origin of the style is much more well-founded, but this style has nothing to do with the US, only to Africa, which is the result of interaction with Spain. Further, as far as the study and research of colleagues are concerned, certainly, Cus certainly studied, reviewed fight tapes, designed and scrutinized different models and made adjustments to them, trying to find answers to those questions that were left without answers.

Cus D'Amato's style and Neapolitan style are united only by one thing — Spanish fencing. Criminal version (prison-style or JailHouse Rock) and other versions do not hold up verifications and simply fall to pieces because of the lack of any facts, evidence, and testimonials. Neither the South African tradition (which has no cultural connection with America), nor the peekaboo style (a prototype of the child game "koo — koo"), which is simply a product of tabloid (as confirmed by Tom Patti, Steve Lott, and Dr. Scott Weiss, etc.), nothing can stand the test. The only linkage is the Spanish Empire.

PARAMETER No.50. The definition from the documents.

Let's turn to historical sources and valid documents. Antonio Mattei gave the following definition: Destreza is scientific fencing. Cus D'Amato said in interviews and in gym training that boxing is a science. Moreover, one of the most widely known and indisputable facts is the distinctive contribution of Cus as he was the first person to bring science into boxing.

The following "coincidences" in core analysis (50 bullet point in our research): Blasco Florio, Maestro of Neapolitan fencing says: "In fencing it is necessary that you attack and do not allow your opponent to attack you, and you have to act quickly and swiftly" ("The Science of Fencing", Section 2).

Cus D'Amato, who mentored Patti, Patterson, Torres, and Tyson used to tell "The object of boxing is to hit and not get hit but to do it in a manner that excites the crowd, nobody wants to pay to watch a boring fighter, we must excite the crowd!" The definition provided by Maestro and words of Cus not only "coincide", but they are absolutely identical. The only remark is the following: Blasco Florio wrote these truths in 1844, and Cus D'Amato told these truths in the 20th century. The third definition

of fencing is from Nicolo Terracusa y Ventura: **“Fencing is a deception ordered by speed and comprehended in a demonstration.”** Again, we’re seeing a strict consistency with the tradition of Neapolitan fencing and Cus’ style. In other words, the scheme of learning and its continuity in the ages speaks of the exact lineage.

PARAMETER No.51. The structure of teaching

Next let us consider the approach used in teaching and instruction: for instance, in schools of Neapolitan fencing a triad principle is used: “master — assistant master — mentee”. We see the reflection of the same principle in Cus’ methodology: “coach — assistant coach — boxer” (direct importance is the fact that the Neapolitan triad is peculiar only for Neapolitan style. In Spanish school they teach “one to one”, that is the master teaches his student and there is no third person).

Conclusion: in the teaching system of the Neapolitan style of Spanish fencing and in the style of Cus D’Amato there is a single methodological triad: “master — assistant — student.” This approach is detailed in the book “Non-compromised Pendulum” (chapter 9) the “Model of self-perfection and learning.”

PARAMETER No.52. Approach

In the textbooks on Neapolitan fencing, we see the following description: “... this science cannot be comprehended without a master”, and this is also a unique feature of the style! What is unique about the parameter being described? The fact is that in the Spanish system we refer to the fundamental truth of Don Luis Pacheco de Narvaez’s “The Greatness of the Sword”. It is said that this science, can be comprehended on your own without a teacher. In contrast, the Neapolitan fencing says that **“it is impossible to understand this science without the live voice of the Maestro.”** He is like a sculptor who shapes a real fighter. The same principle is inherent in the approach of Cus D’Amato, which is most important within the context of comparative analysis. Dogmatic fact: if it was not for Cus, there would be no stars and outstanding fighters such as Mike Tyson or Tom Patti. Nobody before Cus nor contemporaries and even today in the 21st century are capable of repeating what Cus did.

PARAMETER No.53. Reaction scheme

In the first place, we are going to refer to the explanation given by Tom Patti in New Jersey: “The principle it is as follows: you do not block a punch, but react with your feet”. Now, a component for comparison: in Spanish and Neapolitan fencing the first reaction is made by your feet or corpus, afterward the reaction with a sword/ espada/ sword. If there is no possibility as such then the reaction is carried out in the following sequence: the sword — feet — the sword again. Based on the above, it is possible to conclude that the reaction schemes described by the masters are identical — this reaction is the same for the demonstration of Tom Patti and reasonable from the point of view of the scientific explanation of the maestro of Neapolitan fencing.

PARAMETER No.54. Do not parry, strike

Standard Neapolitan and classic Spanish scheme (a reference to “Greatness of the Sword”) says that in the duel it is necessary not to fend off the enemy’s blow, to strike faster. Therefore, it is not necessary to think how to reflect or fend off the action of the enemy (whether in the ring or on the street), it is necessary to beat the opponent to meet faster, taking the appropriate position. As we can see, and on this parameter, the

core element is one for the Neapolitan fencing tradition and for the boxing style of Casa D'Amato.



PARAMETER No.55. The scheme of closing and opening (frame)

In the course of the research what grabbed the attention is the fact that the foundation of Mike's technique is different from classic boxing. For instance, Mike delivers certain punches from the shoulder, which is not typical for boxing. This is a consequence of the "framework" principle, a system that combines the principle of "geometry and controlling."

This principle points out to the primacy of geometry (when hands are in the frame it provides you controllability). Basically, we consider a certain kind of geometric shape, which by its design allows you to "attach" technical elements on it.

The same approach is practiced by Cus D'Amato system: the geometric shape of each fighter is unique. And first we considered the psycho-physiological features of each individual fighter's style, then the geometric shape corresponding to it was determined — and only then the technical elements were selected.



In neurophysiology, this approach is known as the principle of reacting control at the expense of geometric shape, which occurs, for example, on the basis of a frame and it allows you to create the necessary angle to deliver a strike at any given moment of the fight. Building a geometric shape first and then a reaction based on geometric shape is a scientific approach, which is inherent in Cus D'Amato's system and the Neapolitan style of Spanish fencing.

PARAMETER No.56. Analysis of the technological part

Analysis of the technological part of the tactic suggests that Cus D'Amato was an incredible genius because of his skill in finding an approach and choosing the key to any opponent! But he also taught his fighters and disciples to look for these keys. Moreover, Cus had an unequalled knowledge of tactics based on the knowledge of anatomy and physiology. Cus was able to give a prognosis of possible actions, taking into account the situation and circumstances of a particular person and his opponent, and he could also specify how to deliver a killer blow without a weapon, even in boxing gloves.

He himself being in his 60s could bring to heels any of "tough guys" in a few minutes. Some of the tough guys were taught by Cus in a way that they can free themselves from misconceptions about their "good punch" by his own hands, other guys were taught a lesson by the hands of Cus' boxing assistants.

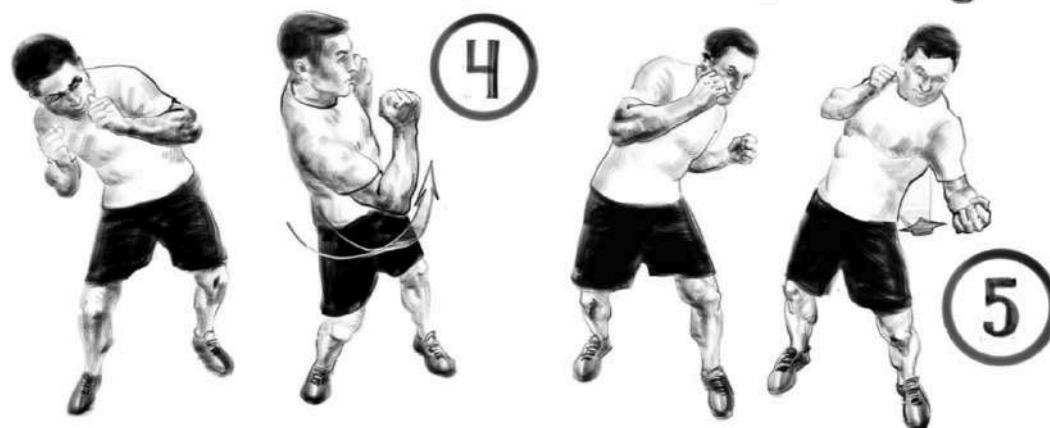
Maestro of Neapolitan Fencing, Antonio Mattei or Nicola Terracusa y Ventura also demonstrate tactics based on knowledge of anatomy and biology. In general, the Spanish approach claims that this way is scientific in its core. In the first instance, one has to be knowledgeable with physics, mechanics, geometry, physiognomy (science of the enemy's intentions), biomechanics and only then one shall move on to acquaintance with the treasure of Destreza.

As a note, let's describe an incident that occurred a couple of years ago in one of the cities in Mexico. Representatives of the local crime (Mexico, as it is known, was also formerly a colony of great Spain) committed the murder of a man "X", having previously invited the victim to play basketball. First, there was a basketball game, then a murder. When criminologists asked: "Why to act in this manner, why not kill right away?" One of the heads of the Mexican criminal gang calmly explained: "Playing basketball gets the blood flowing. First, you need to get the blood flowing. Then, after stabbing the victim will bleed away as quickly as possible." This modern example also demonstrates the exclusivity and efficiency of acting on the basis of the structure.

PARAMETER No.57. Numbered approach to the logical model of strikes

The numbered approach to the logical model of the application of technical elements and delivering strikes is the specifics and feature of Cus D'Amato's style. Cus numbered the strikes and marked series of punches, uppercuts, etc. by numbers. While working on the book "Non-compromised Pendulum," in particular Dr. Scott Weiss mentioned the audiotapes where Cus's voice was recorded calling out a number of punches. By listening to such a tape during the training the boxer had a task to carry out commands of Cus by listening to number combinations. While in the beginning the pace of punches was slow which gradually accelerated, and at the end of the tape, punches were carried out as fast as possible. From the viewpoint of comparison, we will point out that, for example, the system of numbers in the chivalrous tradition was completely different: they numbered the angles, and not the blows.

No other style other than Cus' and Neapolitan fencing uses the numbered system of delivering strikes or punches. It is possible to demonstrate this, as well as based on demonstrations of Tom Patti.



Conclusion: In the course of comparative analysis of the boxing system, Cus D'Amato and Neapolitan style of Spanish fencing we found out from the parameters analyzed 57 exact matches inherent to the cores of both systems from 64 possible. (As it was mentioned earlier, there can be no more than 64 blocks in the perception of an individual, based on the structure of human consciousness).

Ladies and gentlemen, dear readers and researchers, critics and praisers, what you have is a critical mass of matches of technical elements: 57 blocks out of 64 possible ones. Based on the presented blocks of analysis, structured arguments, given fragments from treatises and documentary testimonies of eyewitnesses and experts on the subject of the study — a comparative analysis of the core of the legendary Cus D'Amato's style and the Neapolitan style of Spanish fencing, we see that we are not dealing with two different systems, but with one single system, which has gone through wars, centuries, mysteries and silence.

What is the secret of the origin of Cus D'Amato's style? The secret is in the invincible Neapolitan martial art system, which is the root of this style, the style coming from his southern Italian family: D'Amato — Rosato: a stronghold and custodian of the knowledge and science of Neapolitan fencing.

The analysis was conducted by Dr. Maltsev Oleg, maestro and Professor of Destreza, head of *Expeditionary Corps of the Memory Institute*.



With the evidence and stages of the study, courtesy of this book, the reader can read for himself — and literally live the course of scientific research, fully diving into treatises, interviews, documents, and materials. What is the most iconic and symbolic is that the core analysis was conducted by Oleg Maltsev right in the heart of the Neapolitan fencing style in Reggio Calabria, under the camera lenses of live international online project *Science of Victory*.



7

“RESEARCH ON THE PERSONALITY OF CUS D’AMATO”

**“No matter what anyone says, no matter
the excuse or explanation,
whatever a person does in the end is what
he intended to do all along.”**
Cus D’Amato



Many questions have already been raised about the course of this study, the disputed categories have been defined and primary sources identified. The first volume of the series “Non-compromised Pendulum” detailed out the methodical aspects and approaches of a unique Italian D’Amato. It was not simply about a particular technique and its elements, but about the way that gave rise to the phenomenon — D’Amato is the coach who proved this world wrong three times — heroes are not born, they become. Heroes are a composition of deliberate qualities, exerted efforts and distinctive skills.

The book was written by Ph. D. Oleg Maltsev in co-authorship with the disciple of Cus — a man who knows the essence of training and taste of successes more than anybody else. Tom Patti is a former boxer, five-time state and “Golden Gloves” champion, currently seats as a supervisor in California. During the meeting, Tom was able to tell about his Mentor and Teacher things that you won’t find in the book, on the internet, nowhere. Tom described the way Cus was at home, in a family circle, at the gym and what kind of a man he was during his lifetime.



According to the heuristic model presented before, we begin the first line of scientific research: research on the personality of the legendary Cus D’Amato. Initially, our team was interested in the following questions:

1) The methodological approach in training a fighter: why key aspects of Cus D'Amato's philosophy are founded on four components:

- **Emotion**
- **Fear**
- **Pain**
- **Thinking/attitude**

2) How Cus managed to accomplish the task he set for himself to bring a fighter to the level of the pre-reflex state, (in this state human being does not feel fear, nor pain, nor emotion), when he becomes an exceptional "combat machine" that sees nothing but tactics and ways to settle the fight?

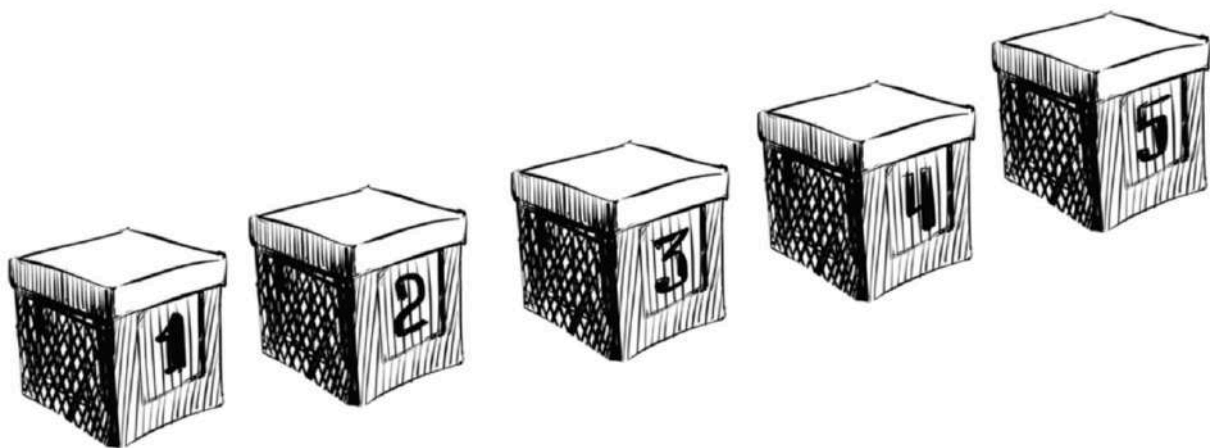
3) How does Cus D'Amato's methodology look like?

After studying the biography and professional career of the phenomenal D'Amato, the results of the study were presented in the first book "Non-compromised Pendulum". Readers and viewers had an all-time opportunity to fully familiarize themselves through *Science of Victory* with the presented volume of literature, with the order of analyzed sources, results of meetings with people and interviews. All work which was done was presented to provide the results of effective and objective analysis. This research answered questions related to Cus' personality and methodology. The subject of the study itself was not easy, and, as the author himself states, he would not have been able to answer this question earlier that's been on for 20 years if it was not for expeditionary investigations when it became possible to compare the Neapolitan style of Spanish fencing and Cus' style. It was this analysis that ultimately allowed us to fully answer all three questions.

In the context of the psychological part, we will consider the philosophy of the style. To answer this question, we used measurement instrument of applied psychology which is called "**Popov's mind boxes**" (named after a Soviet academician, who was the first to derive it). This measuring instrument was used for the reason it precisely defines the human mind. Therefore, in the context of the analysis, four boxes of the human mind by Popov were examined in the beginning. The fifth box is titled "X" as it is not mandatory for the study at this stage, but it certainly serves as rather an important part of any person's philosophy.

The structure of human mind boxes by academician Popov demonstrates that in the first box (conditionally) there are elements that form "Failure Free" block in one's life. The second one — the "Best Technique". The third box: has elements that allow being "Unexpected". The fourth box: elements that allow you to construct on the go (SCOG: system of constructing on the go) or a system of interaction of techniques among each other.

Let's describe the logic of this system. Imagine that every box of the human mind has a lid which opens and closes boxes. When we speak of the fear, in terms of triggering the mechanism of the mind, fear as a substance controls the first box, in other words, it controls the opening and closing of the lid. In case an individual cannot manage his fear, there is no way he can use tools from the first "failure-free" block. Consequently, he ends up having problems in his life in terms of reliability: his success in life is fragmental (sometimes he can implement what he wants, sometimes he cannot).



Respectively, each box of the mind has its control substance, which allows to open and close the lid of the box (and therefore receive and close access to the contents of the box, in other words to necessary technical elements). From the viewpoint of the management of the second box, emotions as a substance close it, but the ability to cope with emotions opens it.

When it comes to the third box “unexpectedness”, in this context, the key role is played by an attitude of an individual. The quality and logic of thinking determines whether the lid of the box will be opened (if it will be opened, then you are capable of coping with unexpectedness) or closed (if it is closed, then you are not ready to deal with unexpected situations, thus it won’t be possible to apply relevant technical elements). Regarding the fourth box, the ability to cope with a substance such as pain allows you to open this box. (SCOG: the system of constructing on the go is a system of interaction of all elements that shape the way you act, the way you speak, etc.)

As one can conclude, when an individual fails to control his fears, emotions, thinking, and sense of pain, his skills are not endurant. From a psychological point of view, we will pay special attention to the causes of these substances in human life and activities. Speed as an element of the systems of coordinate generates fear. Correspondingly, if a person does not have failure-free tools, he cannot cope with the speeds in his life (to achieve an intended or required state of affairs in the given time, to react on time; both words and actions), and therefore once the task is set for him (or he sets the task for himself) he is afraid and the lid of the first box closes.

Accordingly, emotions are directly correlated with the power potential of a human. Emotions are mere consequences of human weaknesses. If a person does not have the best technique (fighting, negotiating, etc.), the second box is empty (there are no appropriate elements in the box). At the moment of task implementation, an individual simply does not have anything that he could use right now; there are no tools, approaches, no best performance elements. As a result, when such an individual encounters power, he is not prepared, get into a stupor state and fails. In the boxing ring, it’s very clearly visible. The one who cannot cope with the counter force, and instead of achieving the goal, suffers defeats, certainly reacts emotionally. Conversely, when instead of being emotional one has to act cold-bloodedly through relevant means, he gets emotional and the lid of the second box closes for him immediately.

Next, it is necessary to understand that everything one does not know will be always unexpected for him. In this vein, knowledge is a fundamental element which excluded unexpectedness. Meanwhile in the ring, utilizing an appropriate system, you can be unexpected for the enemy but he won't be a puzzle for you, because of your knowledge. When considering such a component as "pain", we note that from the viewpoint of Popov's teachings on memory, this component directly affects coordination and attention (the contents of the fourth box). Accordingly, pain closes the lid of the fourth box. Thuswise, it is visible when one becomes uncoordinated. For instance, he twists his leg and needs medical assistance and cannot do anything else in this condition. The conclusion is that if a fighter in the ring cannot combine technical elements that he has with his actions into one, he cannot manage them like "a circus juggler" by choosing the relevant technical elements in the course of evolving situations. As a result of a collision with an enemy, the pain will close the fourth box of the mind and the fighter will no longer be able to act effectively.

In the course of studying the phenomenon of Cus' and working on the first volume in this series, it was ascertained that the key bullet points of Cus' style training system are fear, emotions, attitude, and pain as they are directly associated with the acquisition of steady skills of an athlete, fighter, boxer, swordsman or a fencer. The practical conclusion is quite simple: if one cannot cope with these four categories that open and close access to the boxes of one's mind, he will not be able to defeat anybody.

We see from the cause-and-effect scheme why Cus' philosophy was formed in such a special way. If the boxer's philosophy for some reason is designed in another way and does not have the aforementioned highly important components, he is going to have a problem managing own skills.

Once we found out this answer, the next step in the research was a re-examination of the following: how does Cus D'Amato's methodology look like? And while this data has already been demonstrated both in *Science of Victory* broadcasts and outlined in "Non-compromised Pendulum", at this stage, it is important to focus on some of the methodological aspects associated with the previous topic of the study: an analysis of the core. If it was not for the Neapolitan fencing, it would not have been possible to argumentatively answer this question: how Cus D'Amato managed to bring up three world champions?

In the context of classification, let us consider two boxes of technical elements, which are called recommended and personal package in the Neapolitan fencing. For the record, when D'Amato began individual training of a person and dedicated his attention to him, he always begun from philosophy. Multiple sources have confirmed that the famous concept of "philosophy of fear" was the first methodical step towards Olympus.

“ Boxing is a sport of self-control. You must understand fear so you can manipulate it. Fear is like fire. You can make it work for you: it can warm you in the winter, cook your food when you're hungry, give you light when you are in the dark, and produce energy. Let it go out of control and it can hurt you, even kill you... Fear is a friend of exceptional people.

Cus D'Amato

Why did the choice fall on such a problematic aspect as “fear”? Among other things, the answer became known to us owing to the teachings about the memory of Academician **Grigoriy Popov**, according to which the ability to cope with fear allows only to learn how to open the first “Failure free” box in relevant situations. During the next stage, a boxer was helped to master the technical elements of unfailing performance through training, and thus fuel the first box with the recommended technical elements.

Once the decision is made with the first box: failure free — we move on to the second step, which is related to the problem of formation and application of the best technique, for which it is necessary to master the philosophy of emotions. The third step is the formation of the box of “unexpectedness” based on the philosophy of thinking/attitude. Afterwards, it is a methodological work of forming the fourth box “the system of constructing on the go”, it is based on the philosophy of pain. In that manner, four boxes are consistently packed by fulfilling the requirements of forming the recommended package. To solve this task, a standard Neapolitan trio was applied: maestro, assistant, student. As we have mentioned before, it is like having a programmer, an engineer and a student whose system of automatism is reprogrammed. Afterwards, in training we moved on to working with attitude and next with pain. That is, on the one hand the work was intellectual, and on the other hand it was physical (in gym training, comparison and fusion of these elements until the first level is entirely designed, i.e. the recommended package). And from that moment on, the person was ready to start forming the next package: personal one. When we speak of the recommended package, it is not only about teaching a student how to do something specific (specific skill); for instance how to box in a certain way; the challenge was to teach the student to furnish the package with the elements he needs subsequently on its own.

When moving to a personal package, on the second stage, the student did it on his own: selection of technical elements for four boxes. And the roles change at this stage: master only watches, assistant is next to the master, and student is busy with making adjustments to the existing system. When he makes a mistake, he is stopped and explained how to do it the right way in particular case with a particular enemy. Consequently, he learns how to control this system on his own. We could say that the recommended package is an everyday training. The second stage is the transition to the level of independent training.

2) How Cus managed to accomplish the task he set for himself which was was to bring a fighter to the level of pre-reflex state, at which he does not feel fear, nor pain, nor emotion, but turns into a unique “combat machine” that sees nothing but tactics and ways to decide the fight?

This question, in terms of methodology and triggering of memory mechanisms is related to academician Popov’s lift mechanism. However, there are no documentary evidence to confirm that Cus D’Amato was familiar with this mechanism. At the moment of research, the scientific group knew the mechanism “Popov’s lift”, which methodically allows to master any skill in a short period. However, when we raise the question for the study, we pretend that we have no idea how Cus transferred a person to a pre-reflex state. At the same time we put another question: why should a fighter be transferred to the level of pre-reflex state?

The fact is that according to the philosophy of Cus concerning task solving, it is believed that emotions, fear, flawed knowledge, attitude, pain are certainly serious obstacles. How this outstanding coach removed these obstacles, transferring a person to a pre-reflex state? In the pre-reflex state one does not have emotions, fear, or pain, he does not even need any knowledge, because he knows how to act and does not make mistakes.

In the course of scientific research and expedition, having analyzed different materials from interviewees and people who knew Cus personally, we found out how Cus D'Amato managed to remove obstacles by transferring a person to the pre-reflex level. Tom Patti, Dr. Scott Weiss, Mike Tyson have repeatedly pointed out that Cus used regressive hypnosis. But using hypnosis is only a part of the whole technology used by the phenomenal coach. On the second step the boxer was put into a "working procedure" (which changes qualities of a personality thus his perception of things), as a result of which boxer has his first and second packages of technical elements formed. Recommended package (everyday training) and personal package (taking into account the unique features of a fighter). The next stage of conditioning and training was about role modeling, namely "conductors", the ancient heroes of the past were used: figures that stood based on archetypological animal models. For example, when it comes to Mike Tyson, in his case it was the archetypology of the "cat". And each fighter had his package which was the foundation of skill development.



The reader probably watched the fragments of Tom Patti's demonstrations at New Jersey gym. Now we shall recall one inquisitive situation, when one of the coaches at the gym — Tom's friend — approached him and suggested (a boxer that was training) to "become a snake and sting an opponent like a snake."

If to generalize Cus D'Amato's methodology, it is revealed that it is designed in the following manner:

STAGE ONE

Preparation of all technical elements, afterwards, philosophy configuration, setting the first block of elements (failure free). Subsequently all four blocks simultaneously tied to the philosophy (Failure free, best technique, unexpectedness, SOCG.) Next, coach and fighter move on to forming a personal package.

STAGE TWO

On the second stage of training, one learns to work independently with the scheme above, which implies independent training and lessons following the stages of the methodology.

STAGE THREE

On the third stage of the boxer's training, he is transferred to a pre-reflex state. The main goal of the first stage is to teach a person to be a warrior, a fighter, basically turn him into a boxer. The main goal of the second stage is to make him a unique boxer. On the third stage it is to remove obstacles on his way to perpetual achievements. And the most important thing is the result, unchallengeable event: thirty knockouts in a row (in Iron Mike's case). That's how Cus D'Amato's system works.

However, methodology has an unobvious nuance: it demands constant attention, both from the outside (i.e., it is necessary to take into account everything that changes in boxing), and concerning oneself — constant adjustment, self-improvement, constant self work. It is necessary to train and live by using this methodology, and no other one. This technique does not tolerate an intervention of somebody from the outside, that is, the authority figure must be only one: the master, all other people are excluded as authority figures (they are information sources only). From the viewpoint of applied science in solving the tasks, it should be noted that, the mechanism "Popov's lift" as well as Popov's methodology and other methods of applied psychology, which are not specified in this volume, give more stable results because even if there will be another authority figure accepted by the student, it is not going to have a tremendous influence due to the initial power component and impact of Popov's methodology.

Exactly for this reason, in Naples the tree of Neapolitan fencing is so genuinely honored (masters are always remembered and deeply respected). Otherwise, if there will be another authority figures who put their interests above centuries-old efficiency, the technique will simply disappear. As the researcher would understand, such systematization is the best in the world, provided that the trainee has an indestructible devotion to this system; absolute devotion at every stage, devotion and loyalty to every word of the master, every technical element and philosophical touch. Such a person will have no equal in the world when it comes to his fruits (results). There is no way one can defeat this Neapolitan machine with its most surpassing ancestors; a person who is using

this machine is fighting using the greatest method in the world and nothing was ever even close to it. But if a person, having learned the technique of Neapolitan fencing, for some reason starts acting differently, for example, professing the philosophy of other authorities, he will lose the loyalty to the system and, accordingly, he will change the key authority figure.

This is the answer to the question of why and in what case the system may stop working. In simple scientific terms, an individual simply changes the key authority figure, as a consequence of which the replacement of the system takes place in favor of another power; he simply changes the first system to the second one — inflicted one. The Neapolitan system provides absolute invulnerability and undiluted efficiency. However, in case the student changes his philosophy, he destroys the system that he previously built on his own; instead of having a system he will end up having “naked techniques” (disparate feints, elements, mechanical habits, etc.). As practice shows, this system is vulnerable to loyalty and if the boxer loses his integrity, he loses the entire centuries-old machine of the Neapolitan style of Spanish fencing, which was behind him providing the power component. Bottom line: a person is left “one-on-one” with his own problems against the world.

REMARK

On the other hand, the “Popov’s Lift” method does not have any problems as such. When using the “Popov’s Lift” instead of the previously described third stage (transition to pre-reflex state by regressive hypnosis) suggests a different approach. The fact is that this system involves a constant duel between two experimental systems, and this fight takes place in mind almost automatically. Watching the fight between the two systems, one realizes “how/why/when” he will be defeated while applying a particular system, which means that it is very difficult to find an excuse for himself if he has this kind of approach. A person sees what might happen, which means he certainly knows what *will* happen.

From lived human experience, it is known for sure, that in case one has a problem with loyalty and trust towards his authority figure, he would always want to believe an adviser who tells him things that are pleasant and sound practical for him. You don’t have to be a connoisseur of anthropology, philosophy or psychology to understand that people don’t believe someone who is right, but who delivers pleasant excuses, one who shares his current mentality. Therefore, people like to run away from someone who “tells nasty things” and makes you overpower your laziness, weakness, ignorance (as a real coach usually would do), and stick with someone who “tells nice things”, “you will get lucky someday”, “stars are not in your favor today”, “you are with the wrong person”, etc. In this context, it is useful to refer to Jerronimo de Carranza’s third dialogue “The Philosophy of Arms” where he speaks of the parable of a good commander. There was a commander whom everybody praised and he was repeated that he is a very good commander, wonderful, talented, lucky, and magnificent of course. Eventually, it led the commander to become weak, bad and lose every endeavour.

While analyzing the fate of Mike Tyson, the researcher will certainly notice that even Iron Mike has not been spared from this. Those who “pampered” Mike, were “good”; those who didn’t accept Mike the way he wanted to were “bad.” As soon as Tyson lost

a man he greatly respected and feared, the world champion started having numerous life trials and problems, up to an imprisonment. Please note the fact that the system built methodologically in three stages does not vanish right away, as it has a certain resistance. However, eventually, due to the absence of loyalty and acceptance of a more “comfortable” key authority figure, the system collapses. But if the “Popov’s Lift” mechanism was used, it would be impossible to destroy such a system. (Unless, a person is a self destroyer, who understands that the chosen system does not work for him, but he keeps using it for some reason).

It should also be noted that Neapolitan fencing has never used regressive hypnosis to transfer a person to a pre-reflex state (we found no evidence as such in written sources, treatises, notes and regulations). Unfortunately, Cus D’Amato during his plentiful life did not find another solution that would not allow to destroy the system itself. One could even express an assumption that he stopped in scientific research a meter away from the decision. Moreover, if you analyze the biographies of Floyd Patterson, Jose Torres and some other students, you will see that they broke down because of authority figures. Yes, they became champions, some even retrieved titles, but at one point they became “smarter” than Cus D’Amato or turned into the most dear and close, loved and interesting members for their families; in other words, they betrayed Cus as an authority figure (family or friends might have become in the first place and the ring on the second, for instance) after which the philosophy changed and that’s how the system began its breakdown.



Conclusion: The Neapolitan School does not tolerate authority figures other than its own. The Tree Maestros is like a world tree of Gods; it is unshakable. If you ask yourself questions and devote some time for self-education, like reading what maestros of the Neapolitan fencing wrote, it is easy to see the distinct red thread in their writings of fanatical loyalty to their native system and their masters: Francesco Vilarditta, Giuseppe Vilarditta, Nicola Terracusa y Ventura, Antonio Mattei, Blasco Florio and others.

Without fanfare and epithets: the whole culture of southern Italy is based on this devotion and loyalty: devotion to one's own family, order, Maestro. If there is no component as such, the system literally "falls apart"; a man becomes weak and useless. As soon as the tree of masters disappears, the Neapolitan fencing disappears immediately, that is why knowledgeable representatives of the southern Italian subculture guard it so carefully. And those who neglect the tree of ancestors, choosing another thing are called traitors for a reason. Needless to say, traitor is the most vile category among the natives of southern Italy, this what they say about them: "Traitors rot at the foot of the tree of science."

Now, alas, there are practically no masters as such, there are practically no one whom you could be loyal to the fullest truthfulness, and at the same time it is very difficult to find devoted disciples. That's why the Neapolitan fencing as a holistic system tottered on the brink of extinction, until the moment of its scientific restoration by Dr. Oleg Maltsev and his scientific group.

The conclusion of the chapter "Research on the personality of Cus D'Amato": the report of the scientific study comprehensively presents the methodology of the study, its logic and especially approaches to the question "What is the essence of Cus D'Amato's methodology". The methodology, characteristic to Cus and which was previously used in the Neapolitan school of fencing allows you to prepare a person in a relatively short time, to develop skills, which would allow to be expertly triumphant and generate unique results. The technique, the methodology is one of the fundamental keys of how to choose a future champion from the crowd of lazy mediocrity, how to educate him and to temper in a way that his name stays in the history forever.



“FATE-ANALYTICAL RESEARCH”

Fateanalysis is one of the areas of depth psychology. Fateanalytical conception was established by Swiss-Hungarian psychologist, psychiatrist and psychotherapist Leopold Sondi; it is intended to study the human path of life and factors that influence it. “

Fate is an integration of body and soul, inheritance and drives, “I” and Soul, another world and this world, all personal and interindividual phenomena
Leopold Sondi, Volume 4, “I- Analysis”

Background

At the end of 2017, Oleg Maltsev and the expeditionary group went to the historical motherland of D’Amato family with an aim to investigate the origins of Cus’ style. Oleg Maltsev patronaged all areas of the research. Irina Lopatyuk did not take part in the expedition directly but conducted the research from the institute. This fact is emphasized as it demonstrates the purity of the conducted research. In other words, Irina Lopatyuk (research associate at) could not participate or see the progress of Dr. Maltsev’s research in Apulia and Calabria, except for those parts that were streamed live. Accordingly, the data found from fate- analytical study was obtained collaterally. Dr. Maltsev could not influence fate-analytical area of the study and its results. The presented section of the study was carried out by a researcher at International Schicksalsanalyse Community Research Institute, Lopatyuk Irina. In the context of this chapter, you will find out fate-analytical report.



Fate-analytical line of research was conducted in online mode concurrently with the expeditionary investigation. I was invited as an expert to conduct 12 days of study in frameworks of *Science of Victory*, where I conducted 12 live broadcasts which fully covered the course of analysis.

THE STRUCTURE OF THE FATE-ANALYTICAL INVESTIGATION.

Twelve live broadcasts were logically structured in accordance with the fate-analytical doctrine laid down by the founder of fate-psychology Leopold Zondi (Sondi). It is not a coincidence that the study had 12 parts in it; they together allow to investigate the ancestral unconscious of a person and determine the reason of his life choices and enable to understand why he made specific choices and how they affected his future.



... the first thing that must be known about the ancestral unconscious is that it resembles “machine” which rises behind every person. Namely, predecessors who are carriers of unique unconscious knowledge and skills at the same time. These unique knowledge and skills are transmitted from generation to generation, which is certainly distorted during the transmission, because of the capacity of human perception. The whole set of knowledge about culture, archaeology, history, implementation mechanisms associated with unconscious reactions, behaviors, etc is passed down from generation to generation along one line. When people start a family, they combine two knowledge systems into a single whole, and it is “transported” every single time there is a new family, by forming a new substance.

(“Your Fate” newspaper, official edition of International Schicksalsanalyse Community Research Institute)



The first live broadcast on fate-analytical research was devoted to the introduction of the history of “fate-analysis” concept formation. It was about three stages of the development of science termed “anancology”, which preceded the birth of fate-analysis as a line of depth psychology. Next, we acquainted readers with the simplest aspects of fate-analysis and its most fundamental principles. The fact is that if you do not understand what are the key principles and doctrines of fate-analysis, there is no point in considering this topic.

The task was to demonstrate the function of the whole system and why fate-analysis as science exists in the depth-psychology; why fate-analysis is the most powerful tool for investigating one’s heritage, namely his skillset component. We got acquainted with the key models of the School of Fate Psychology, its logical models, tools, and approaches. According to the doctrine and practice of Leopold Sondi, the founder of fate-analysis, it all begins with a family tree. In fact, at this stage, we were confronted with this question: what do we even know about Cus D’Amato and his family? And it must be said, that “Confusing the Enemy” and “Iron Ambition” provides a lot of facts about the nearest setting of Cus. These were the first sources used at the beginning of fate-analytical research. During online broadcasts, it was demonstrated, what to pay attention to while studying books and *how* to conduct an independent analysis through passive and active research methods.

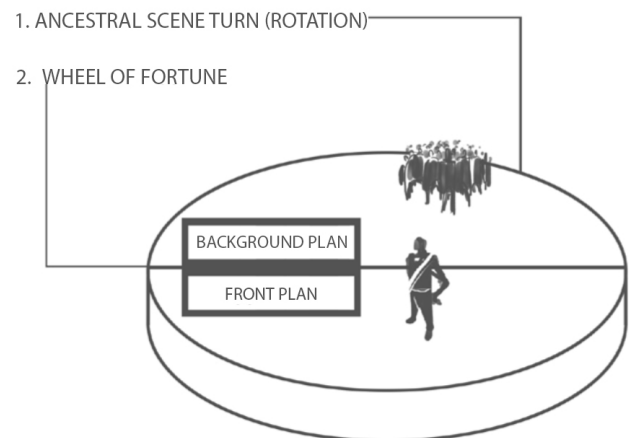
As it turned out, there is not much known about Cus. What is accessible is isolated childhood facts, some points about his brothers, his father and even less about his mother. Almost nothing is known about what happened to an Italian family before migration to America. Without tools of fate-analysis, we would have certainly ended in a deadlock. As a matter of fact, before the research of Dr. Maltsev, nobody even posed questions as such. Where his family comes from? Why they had a distinctive doctrine and traditions?



According to key principles of fate-analysis, all our central choices are defined by our patrimony, so-called ancestral or patrimonial heritage. We looked into the key models (ancestral scene, wheel of fortune, ancestral tree, motor skills) and spoke about the fact when you investigate a portrait of any person, you cannot make judgments of his activity. Moreover, we cannot speak of the origins of the style, if we do not know the key model of ancestral scene turn and the model of the fortune wheel. Therefore, first we "eliminated illiteracy" and look at the fundamental function of two models: ancestral scene turn and wheels of fate, to understand how they work and to make it possible for conclusions. To fully understand this school, it is essential to look into key books of fate-analytical science, which are five books authored by Leopold Sondi.

According to the simplest principles, people that you meet in life are simply a tiny part of who they are. You do not see the main part of a person (his potential). With an aim to define reasons, actions, lifestyle, and activity of a person Leopold Sondi introduced the concept of "ancestral scene turn". Imagine a theatrical scene (life) with one actor (person), performing on this stage during his life. Presume that the scene is divided in half by a curtain. Everything which takes place "in front of" the curtain is the *front plan*, which is visible for all hic et nunc. The front plan reveals the visible performance (behavior) of a man, but all that is hidden behind the curtain is the *background plan*.

Most importantly, the reason for one's apparent behavior rests in the background plan. Background plan consists of a particular combination of people, machine, specific tools and keys that command the choice of this or that behavior of a person in the front plan. An entire substance which directs these reasons, which hides or reveals an answer to "why he acts like that or how come he achieved that" is called the ancestral unconscious, according to the teaching of Leopold Sondi. (Or ancestral conception according to the teaching on memory by Academician Grigoryi Popov).



The ancestral unconscious was discovered by Leopold Sondi, according to which every person comes into contact with this ancestral unconscious, but in real life, it is regarded as a choice (or decision). Our ancestral unconscious, in fact, is our memory. This memory holds a special language as well as the language of unconscious preferences.

Either way, anybody makes his choices unconsciously and according to fate-analysis, they might be directed by what is concealed in the ancestral unconsciousness, which is explored in five ways.

- **The first choice compelled by love, i.e. the object of love — life partner.**
- **The second choice is the choice of a friend.**
- **The third choice is very important and has been picked up by many schools of psychology, especially in the early 20th century, it is a choice of profession.**
- **The fourth choice which is also unconscious is the type of illness. All reasons why people suffer from diseases rest in the ancestral unconsciousness.**
- **The fifth choice is an image of one's own death. Every person has an inexplicable idea of how he would like to die and he cannot answer why he thinks in that particular manner.**

If one knows these keys, these “passwords”, how to investigate ancestral unconsciousness and what prevails in the background, it is certainly possible to explain the human behavior in the front plan, basically current visible behavior.

It has to be recalled that fate-analytical line was analyzed within a specific task. The task of the study was to find the reasons and keys to the origin of Cus' style. Cus is unique, there is no one like him. If we look at boxing in the U.S. and Europe today, there is no doubt that Cus D'Amato is a phenomenon. As of today, his style is still recognized for some as “pee-ka-boo” which was intentionally titled by unethical journalists to discredit Cus, but all in all, the style is still a mystery for a wide public. A big impulse and a hint during the research also took place during a meeting with Tom Patti and Dr. Scott Weiss. Before we went to the gym, Tom Patti said that there would be an exclusive demonstration of the technique, which is not known to anybody; when it came to demonstrations, when I (Irina Lopatyuk) saw what was happening, I couldn't hide my surprise, there was a sense of confusion that I have seen it many times before. And if there weren't any studies which I took part in before, that were related to European fencing schools' history, then, of course, it would be utterly impossible to notice the resemblance of what I saw with the ancient heritage of Europe.

Since the task was to conduct an unbiased study through methods of fate-psychology about the origin of the style, the concept itself speaks of the third choice — choice of profession, i.e. type of activity. It has to be said that besides fate-analytical tools there was another, no less powerful verification tool: the test and measuring tools of Martin Akhtnich, also known as an Akhtnich test. According to the set of tools, it is explicit that when a person acts in a certain manner in the front plan, it is dictated at least by three categories of the ancestral unconscious. First of all, to obtain these three factors, we need to review the motor skills of a person and his environment. Within this context, there was loads of data. Cus' childhood had nothing in common with the US realities, and it is substantiated by several reasons. First, it was the early 20th century, which is

characterized by difficulties in the development of European society. Secondly, it is a unique environment which is different from an American one. We read fragments from different sources during live broadcasts and analyzed them. Close attention was paid to the way Cus was brought up, what kind of father he had and what stood behind his "strange" actions (hitting his son's head with a metal badge of the belt is strange, isn't it).

Consider the following example, imagine that you have immigrated to America in the early 20th century and unfortunately, your wife passes away. What are you going to do? Let's assume that you are not a wealthy Italian who has five children to take care of and things are tough because your Jewish neighbors bring chicken soup when your children get sick. What are you going to do? (Although poverty, in this case, has not been proven, which is also important. For example, the Knights of Templar Order, according to classical history, were poor and made a "vow of poverty," but in fact, they were the richest order.)

Cus' father returns to Italy to find a new wife. This is a very specific clue, an indication of specific traditions that presume that a man can't choose his wife in America and he has to go back to his historic homeland to marry again. And we found more than 50 of such strange questions like "why so?"

If to consider the biography of Salvatore Giuliano, his father didn't act in the same manner, he did not reside permanently in the US but used to come for work. Certainly, we cannot say that all Italians did that. This also suggests that there are certain nuances.

The most important thing that we did in this vein is the analysis of the environment and motor skills of Cus D'Amato. Once it was done, according to the teachings of Sondi we moved into the depth, into the ancestral unconsciousness. First, it was a close circle of relatives, next it was a distant circle of relatives there the same analysis was conducted, and finally environment and motor skills. After analysis, we came to the conclusion that in front of us an image of the southern Italian man's lifestyle. Traditions of families who lived in southern Italy has also been preserved in this family, which emigrated from the Calabrian region to New York.

As we talk about the ancestral unconscious, let's recall the existing three categories that determine the choices of man and the line of fate. All three aspects are related to the wheel of fate. If we imagine the wheel of fortune, it rotates like images in a kaleidoscope and consists of separate scenarios of life episodes. But he cannot explain why he chooses certain life scenarios, and pre-requirements are contained in his ancestral, because that is how his ancestor figures acted. (Also, the quality of these blocks are concentrated in the ancestral unconscious). We compared his environment, motor skills, the legacy of Cus D'Amato with what we saw in the front plan of Cus and came to concrete logical conclusions. First of all, we have come to the point that the turn of the scene and the twist of fate do not happen just because. There is no way one would make a fateful decision without a reason, there is always a whole system behind this. There is no way that a certain figure steps out in the front plan without a reason, and starts acting in a certain manner, reacting and dictating the legacy of that figure. There is always a particular category which is termed the key, which comes before the turn of the scene. Before an ancestral figure comes out to the front plan from the background, the key must be set in motion (it must be "turned").

When we analyzed the activity of Cus, Dr. Maltsev came up with a sensational conclusion — the most important key which influenced Cus' life was a knife. We can say that the knife is the prevailing key, which turned the fate-scenes of Cus D'Amato. In the analysis of Cus' relationship with his future environments, people whom he eventually met, it became clear that a knife was the key aspect that impacted his fate and fate of others. A knife not only influenced Cus' personality, but it changed his profession — it made Cus a coach and not a boxer. Everybody who knows his biography, in general, must have heard of an occasion when Cus got into a street fight, and because he had listened to his friends and felt sorry for his opponent he got injured, which made him blind in one eye. Because of that fight, because of the loss of eyesight, Cus' further career did not evolve into professional boxing as a fighter.

The next point is also important, if it wasn't for a knife, Mike Tyson would never have met Cus. A knife is a turning key which connected fates of Mike and Cus, and that was not a coincidence. If Mike Tyson did not have stabbed a man during the street robbery, he would not have been sent to a detention house. He would not have met Bobby Stewart, who introduced Mike to D'Amato. All reasons are in the ancestral unconscious of Cus D'Amato.

All the people that we meet in our lives do not occur by chance, they are a projection of figures from our ancestral unconscious. In fact, when the encounter takes place, this fate clutch with another human being occurs only because of the key turn. Likewise, the key can separate destinies of two people just the way it can unite them. A very bright example of this disconnection is what happened to Teddy Atlas. Teddy has a big scar on his face left by an edged weapon and if it was not for a scar he would not have met a particular woman that fell in love with him because of the scar, the sign of masculinity in her opinion. Teddy decided to marry that woman at a time when he had so many business commitments in the field of boxing. Probably, he argued with Cus in that situation too and Cus had to get rid of him.

Thus, the first thing we studied was the concept of an ancestral key. Once the key was found we immediately received all answers regarding how Cus ended up meeting specific people in his life at a specific time, and how he managed to forge out three world champions.

But when it comes to finding out the origin of Cus' style, it is not enough to have only one key, it is necessary to know his ancestral machine as well. To put it differently, there is a certain so-called machine in the background which was exploited by our ancestors. That machine comprises a comprehensive system of knowledge, skills, and ways of task solving in life. When we speak of Cus' ancestral machine it is the system of Neapolitan fencing. As soon as we discovered how this machine looks like and took into account the motherland of Cus, we found the answer to the question, that once ruined the lives of thousands of Americans who wanted to earn in the boxing business. As it is known, Cus faced a nightmare war in his lifetime, but he was invulnerable which is a mystery for many. A whole system, US boxing association with undercover people that stood behind it, basically mafia, was fighting against one Cus. However, even criminal structures couldn't do anything to him. How is that possible? Due to one reason, which is the quality and strength of the machine behind him — his ancestral unconscious. They

thought that they were fighting against one Italian man, but in fact, they were fighting with a whole legacy of the Neapolitan school of fencing, which is the most powerful school that has ever existed as we have seen in chapters before (We do not take into account the territory of old Russia.)

Since we are analyzing European fencing schools and the entire European history, it is understood that in those times the A class fencing school was the Neapolitan one. The tree of Neapolitan school was restored during the expedition and we had an opportunity to compare Cus' motor skills and those of a person who has a direct affiliation to the Neapolitan heritage. Today, there is enough data about this fencing. The revival of the Neapolitan Fencing School is a paramount contribution of Dr. Maltsev who as a scientist did an unsurpassed work in reviving it from oblivion. We had an opportunity to compare the data of Neapolitan school, ancestral tree, maestros and the legacy of the Neapolitan school, plus compare all these with the activities of Cus, his deeds and fateful choices. While comparing Cus' lifeline with the lines of the Neapolitan school, we have concluded that we are dealing with some kind of a mirror reflection, as those lines were identical. And the reason is the essence of an ancestral heritage, which provides answers to why things unfolded in the way they did. The third no less important fact is the so-called substance. Every human being has a certain ancestral heritage, the keys that turn the stage, ancestral machine, but also the substance. When it comes to Cus he was engaged in a different field of activity, for instance, a construction which he had an opportunity to work at. If not for his different endeavors, boxing history would not have seen such a great and outstanding figure in the person of Constantine D'Amato. But Cus being led by the vector of this huge vessel of the Neapolitan fencing was engaged in perfectly natural affairs for his ancestors. Boxing is a fight, a projection of a chivalric tournament, it's a science of victory. And of course, when we speak of the substance in the professional field, there was no way somebody could have been equal to Cus because he had a whole machine of maestros behind him, figures who not only possessed the keys and knowledge of victory science but were victorious themselves.

We've considered the most important aspects of fate-analysis, but in the given chapter it is only a brief distillation of 12 sessions. To speak of the psychological makeup of Cus' style, if ones who are into Cus' study the treatise "The Greatness of the Sword" there would be no questions left at all. Because when we open the treatise having read the book of Floyd Patterson, for example, and having seen demonstrations of Tom Patti, there is not even one contradiction, but a complete indivisible methodological line.

These are the results of the study of the fate analytical line of Cus D'Amato's style. If it was not for the contribution Dr. Maltsev, if it was not for his hard research work and restoration of the Neapolitan school of fencing, then the investigation, reasoning, and talks would have continued for many many years ahead. As it is known, Dr. Maltsev was looking into Cus' style for 20 years but still there were no answers to some questions, but fortunately, the Neapolitan system was revived and restored in a year, which is an uneasy task by itself. In 2018 at the scientific symposium in Palermo, this school was presented in all its glory, we've seen how powerful the Neapolitan fencing school, and the way it differs methodologically from everything we can see today. It is hard to manipulate data which is disparate in different parts of the world...

REMARK

During mutual work on the first book in New-York, we heard Tom Patti and others admiringly speak about this unique figure — Cus D’Amato, but it was strange that nobody even thought about where Cus comes from, who was his family, why he was the way he was. No one did think of traveling to the historical homeland of Cus and seeing why his fate unfolded in a particular way. And that’s just probably due to American mentality. Steve Lott once told Oleg Maltsev: “To make Mike Tyson preserve Cus’ legacy? Well, there must be something higher than Mike to do this.”

Probably, this book is going to be criticized by some people, but to criticize this book one has to be a level higher than an average modern person; one has to be a scientist and understand what is the real scientific activity about. However, regardless of different opinions, the research is based on a heuristic model, which qualitatively rechecks itself, at least, in seven points.

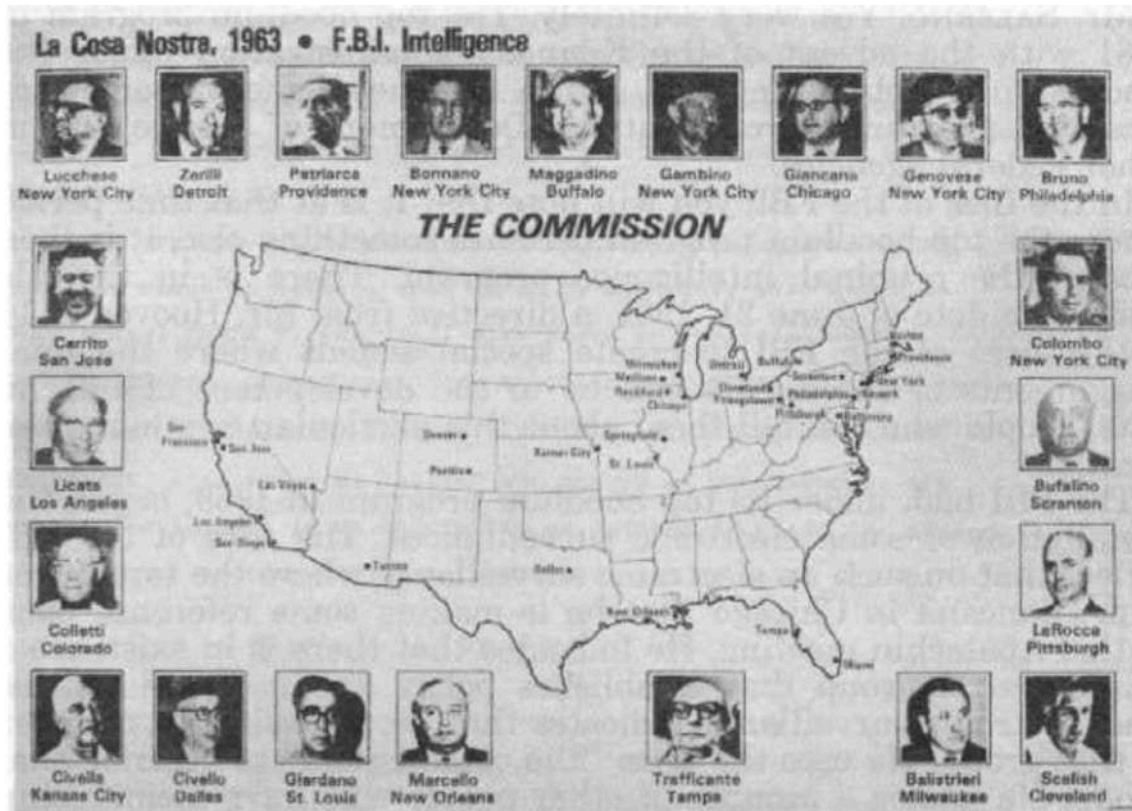


“CRIMINALISTIC RESEARCH”

“ Eddie Borden... gave Cus a backhanded compliment. “Legally, he was violating every law prescribed by the Boxing Commission rules. Cus defied the world in his campaign to secure the right kind of engagements for Floyd Patterson. It is difficult to analyze D’Amato properly. He is mysterious, stubborn and self-opinionated. He will not stand for any advice given him, and strangely enough he firmly believes that everything he does is correct. He emerges from the fight a virtual hero who defied the precepts and background of boxing. He did everything wrong and it turned out right ...And Cus was too stubborn to see past his own way. He had so many legitimate enemies that he got paranoid that everybody was his enemy. When you don’t know who your enemy is, you treat everyone as though they are your enemy ...There was never a lot of happiness. Italians faced a lot of discrimination when Cus was growing up in the Bronx. There was pressure from the Italian mob. He never had a mother, his father died in anguish in his arms, and his favorite brother was murdered by a cop. Cus had been done dirty. Then people stole his fighters, his friends betrayed him, and he finally finds a guy like me and he dies before I make it. I was the biggest fighter in the world at that time. His progeny, his guy. Cus needed to be there. I was a fucking maniacal, malevolent heathen. “Look at me, motherfucker, I’ll bite your fucking nose off.” I wanted to be that guy, I wanted to be like Cus.

“Iron Ambition”. Mike Tyson, Larry Sloman

Based on this line of the study, according to the presented heuristic model, we examine the life of Cus D’Amato and his relation to criminality. For people who are not familiar with Cus’ biography and historical facts of American realities of the first half of the twentieth century, it may seem somewhat strange that we have included a criminalistic analysis line. However, even after a superficial familiarity with the history of the US, namely with a concept such as “American Mafia”, it would be easy to understand that it originates in Sicily. According to the academic line of investigation, American Mafia began its formation as a criminal system (or “Underground Criminal Movement”) since the late 19th century, owing to a number of Italian emigration waves. Let us also remind the reader that the D’Amato family has an Italian genus, native to the southern lands of the Apennine Peninsula. In the 21st century, the origins of the American Mafia (or simply “mafia” in the US) defines the “Italian-American criminal community.” It is believed that just like the Sicilian mafia American Mafia does not have an official name and is a secret criminal society. It is commonly referred to as “Cosa Nostra”, which translates as “Our Thing”. The US press also uses the title “National crime syndicate” concerning all American organized crime, including mafia.



But at the beginning of the 20th century, unquestionably, “Cosa Nostra” was a solid oppositionist and a powerful lever of influence in balancing power and priorities, even at the political level. Is there even a need to mention the participation of “Mafioso Novo” in the production and trade of weapons and large scale operations of different kinds. What is no less important, that in the relatively short time, the representatives of the “syndicate” formed a firm media-monopoly, taking the leading positions in the radio segment, and later on TV. The print editions were bought, they build their own printing houses; they introduced their journalists in “necessary” publications who were masterfully neutralizing personas at the designated time. The aforementioned facts are mentioned to clarify the following: criminality of Italian origin was a really powerful and dangerous force, and Italian immigrants from different walks of the American community in the late 19th-20th century were perceived as a potential threat. Mike Tyson while describing his junior years of life with Cus, speaks of a hard childhood of Cus, that at those times Italians were treated even worse than black people. They had to settle on the outskirts, doctors refused to visit them, their children were not accepted into schools. In other words, an Italian, let’s say residing in the Bronx in the 1920s did not even imagine an “assistance” from the outside or “social reforms”. Italians had to rely only on their own family and the strength of the Family.

“ Man, Cus thought that the Italians were the niggas of the world. He was still bitching about the execution of the Italian anarchists Sacco and Vanzetti when I got up to Catskill... When Cus was six, the family migrated to the Frog Hollow section of the Bronx. The neighborhood was tough and became infamous for spawning gangsters like Dutch Schultz. Even though Damiano couldn’t speak English, he became a community leader among the Italian immigrants and people would come to him with their business problems. He was known for his honesty and impressed that trait on all his children. He was also very generous, and while the family never had much money, Damiano would always share with neighbors who were having a hard time.

“Iron Ambition” (Mike Tyson, Larry Sloman)

The connection between the criminal tradition of southern Italy and life of Cus should start with exploration from his family legacy. According to biographical data already available, the D'Amato genus hearkens back to southern Italy. Cus' father, Damiano D'Amato, migrated to the New World at the turn of the 19th and 20th centuries.

Having noted the fact that for strange reasons Cus' father, Damiano not only got along with representatives of the criminal world on one territory but has been successfully involved in the trade of ice and coal, let's shift our focus to the historic homeland of the D'Amato family. No one dares to challenge the fact that southern Italy is a fairly specific region. According to the ideas of the current society, in the southern part of the modern republic it is not about one criminal organization, but three: 'ndrangheta, camorra, and mafia — three types of criminal communities authentic to this territory. Taking into account this fact, the scientific team put forward the following hypothesis: if Cus D'Amato was related to criminality, somehow, for example, culturally — being subjected to the natural influence of the environment or maybe in another way, and if it is the case we should find out how this link looks like and what stands behind it. Besides, if we remember the research line presented in chapter 6 ("Analysis of the Core"), on the fact of comparing the technical elements of the boxing style of Cus with the Neapolitan style of Spanish fencing, it is also important to consider the role of Neapolitan fencing itself. As soon as any researcher begins analyzing or investigating a certain problem related to the history of the formation of criminal structures of the southern Italian region, he will immediately recognize how much the island history of Sicily or history of Two Kingdoms of Sicily is inconsistent in the view of fencing. There is factual history, which describes "the way things were in fact" and it is verified by documents, but the other side of it is a fictitious history. Why and who had to made-up stories? Possible reasons both subjective and objective are going to be outlined in this chapter.



First of all, southern Italy, specifically the Calabrian region is not an easy places to live in. It is a great place to live for native residents of Southern Italy, but from the viewpoint of Roman governance and industrial-economical indicators, it is quite a fruitless place. And the number one criminal of all times — Salvatore Guiliano used to live in Southern Italy. He is considered to be a "number one" because there was nobody like him

in the records of criminalistics. This man (according to official data, which is prohibited to declassify in the next 70 years) committed at least four hundred crimes, having killed 80 carabinieri, he was issued 300 arrest warrants, which is a solid list of forensic “feats.” Salvatore Giuliano is a kind of wonder, but in addition to this persona, there was and is a criminal bulwark in the form of the Neapolitan “Camorra”, The Calabrian “Ndrangheta” and the Sicilian “Mafia”. Based on the lessons presented by criminalistics, we can conclude that historically southern Italy is the most “fertile soil”, a unique place that gave birth to a new phenomenon, such as Cus D’Amato. As you know, Cus had a strange passion for weapons, rifles, pistols, knives, and he had a direct relationship to the underworld not only because of his childhood environment in the form of “forced residence” in criminal areas but also because of membership in criminal gangs, like his brothers, which is not a classified information.

“ His older brother Gerry was a tough guy and he had given Cus some fighting lessons. One time one of their neighbors was getting the shit kicked out of him by seven guys and Gerry just plowed into that melee and knocked out six people with seven punches. Gerry was Cus’s hero and he was the first of Cus’s brothers to join a gang.

Cus followed in his footsteps and joined a gang and used to fight in the streets all the time. Cus would talk about the time when he was in his twenties and he was sitting outside his house. Vincent “Mad Dog” Coll, a notorious gangster affiliated with Dutch Schultz, came up to Cus and put a gun to his head.

“You’d better tell me where so-and-so is,”

Cus recounted the story.

“I don’t know where he is. You’re just going to have to kill me.”

Mad Dog realized that he had the wrong guy and left.

“Iron Ambition” (Mike Tyson, Larry Sloman)

REMARK

A curious phenomenon — the rich southern Italian land, which gives birth to phenomena. And here is an involuntary question: “are you saying that lands of France or Russia do not give birth to phenomena?” Of course, they are present in those countries too, but the aforementioned figures are born with remarkable firmness, indestructibility, extraordinary acts that defy the logic of criminalistics. From psychological and fate-analytical positions, if a person comes from places like Calabria or, say, Puglia, there is no way he is not influenced by that environment. But to comprehensively understand the reasons for such a criminalistic aspect, it is necessary to study the culture of southern Italy multilaterally.

The following aspect, which is inextricably linked to southern Italian lands, in family traditions and culture is Scherma Napolitana. If we schematically consider the Neapolitan style, then this phenomenon focuses on the legacy of knowledge and combat skills of outstanding officers and soldiers of the Spanish army (it should be remembered

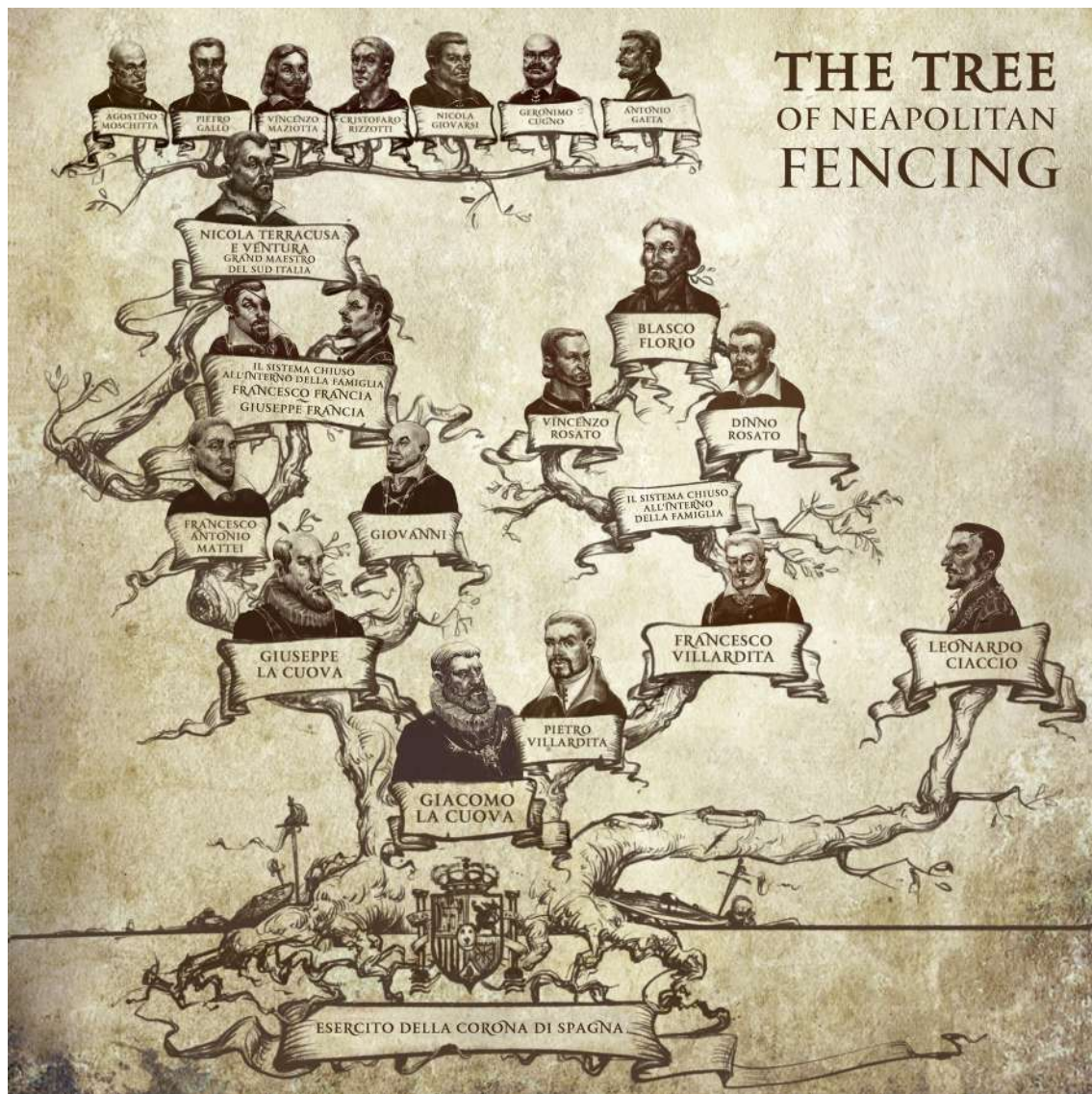
that at least for 600 years the southern part of modern Italy was a faithful stronghold of the Spanish crown). Thus, Neapolitan fencing as a system comes from the military Spanish environment. Maestro Giacomo la Cuova is its godfather. (See an image, the tree of Neapolitan fencing, with portraits of maestros).

The progenitor of Giacomo la Cuova forms three lines in this fencing tradition.

Central line is headed by Maestro Antonio Mattei;

Right line is headed by Francesco Villarditta,

Left line is headed by Leonardo Ciaccio.



If one sets a task for himself to independently study and compare the Neapolitan fencing's structure and any other fencing school, it will be obvious that there is no structure as such, except in Neapolitan fencing. In order to obtain further evidence regarding the accuracy of the Neapolitan fencing ancestral tree, it is also recommended to scrutinize Sicilian fencing, especially the works of Michele Alaimo, who was a competent maestro

when it came to the Sicilian history. Perhaps, Michele Alaimo is one of the few scientists who managed to get as close as possible to the historical key of the formation and establishment of the southern Italian military tradition.

Thuswise, we draw the attention of inquisitive minds to the fact that even if you try very hard, alas, you won't see such a structure of the fencing tree in other systems, where the tree divides into three lines. Even if some people try (even on an expert basis) to discredit Neapolitan fencing, it remains as "the flower of all nations" (Maestro Terracusa y Ventura), it remains as "the most powerful knowledge" (Maestro Antonio Mattei) and "the most powerful military science, which permits to be victorious at all times" (Maestro Blasco Florio). It was preceded by its own reasons, some of which were already mentioned in previous chapters. But the most significant reason is the crucible of European wars, which cleansed and enriched the military science of victory for at least 400 years.

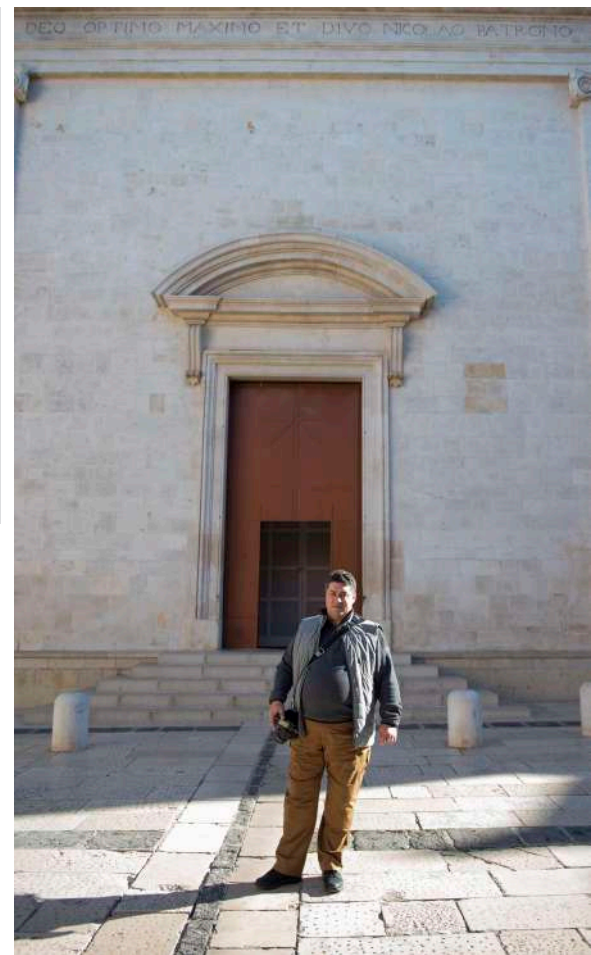
This structure is present in the southern Italy in the form of Neapolitan fencing for a good reason. According to forensic typology and types of criminal organizations in southern Italy, there are also three formations ("Camorra", "Ndrangheta" and "Mafia"). It is no secret, for example, that "mafia" is absolutely natural phenomenon for Palermo. And by a strange coincidence, one of the lines of the Neapolitan trees is Palermitan (the central line which begins with Maestro Antonio Mattei). Yes, by no less strange coincidence the lines of Neapolitan fencing strictly coincide with the lines of formation of southern Italian criminal organizations. Camorra is still based in Catania and Naples just the way it was in the past, and its structure is identical to the line headed by Leonardo Ciaccio. And Francesco Villardita can be rightly affirmed as an embodiment of the right side of southern Italy, respectively, Calabrian and Puglian regions, where 'Ndrangheta thrives even today.

Conclusion: the structure of the Neapolitan fencing tree coincides with the territoriality of criminal organizations of southern Italy.

HISTORICAL REMARK

During the expeditionary study, we managed to find out where Rosato-D'Amato family used to live. As for how it was done, we will discuss in detail in the chapter "Investigative journalism research". But, jumping ahead, we will admit that the historic birthplace of D'Amato family is the city of Toritto, Puglia. Spanish knights, residents of this city, practiced the style of fencing once installed by Francesco Villardita (right line on the tree of Neapolitan fencing). As soon as the scientific team led by Ph. D. Oleg Maltsev restored biographical data, it was possible to verify that the point of reference of style's formation was when knights returned from the Crusades to their native lands.

Within the context of investigative journalism research, we will look at historical facts of Toritto along with the Apulian region, particularly military honors and activities of two brothers. We came to know about these two brothers from archival documents: one is a count Guiseppe Saveria, the



second brother is marquis Filippo Francesco Savaria. Why these personas are important comes from the fact that these distinguished warriors owned almost all of the property in Torito, including the house of Cus D'Amato's family. Moreover, the whole kin of D'Amato used to reside on the territory of a knightly order, and there can be no mistake in this inference.

To assure oneself in this fact, it would be useful to review the photo and video documentation of broadcasts, where one can find a detailed explanation of how Cus D'Amato and his family were connected to this order. According to the right line of the fencing tree, we single out the figure of Francesco Villarditta, who steps out as an organizer of family school tradition. The line itself is a secret one, it came from shadow into the light only in the 19th century. During the study of the military history of the Apulia — Calabria region, we met multiple references to “two undefeatable brothers.” Two enigmatic brothers were well known in southern Italy, but in the context of the research we are interested not in their identity, but in the fact that they were masterful in handling a knife, and not an epee (sword). Folk literature and written sources evidence that “two brothers” were geniuses in stiletto and dagger fights.

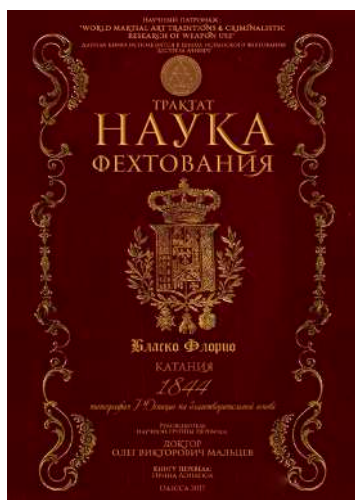
The next logical premise is: while studying the history of Sicilian fencing, you will certainly meet different descriptions about the popularity of knife duels in southern Italy (especially on the Sicily). Michele Alaimo poses an important question in his book “History of Sicilian fencing”: “wherefrom do the peasants have the skill of weapon handling?” In this vein, the stick (so-called “bastone” is not even discussed). The author describes a duel which lasts 5–6 seconds, the duel between two men on knives continued until one of them would get killed. Logically, there were no duels that would last an hour or two; no, the fight lasted up to 10 seconds. An interesting fact is that tactically the most important aspect was to “attack” and not “defend”: fighter had to get stab his enemy as soon as possible to end the fight. It was forbidden to grab an enemy, the rules allowed to attack only with a weapon (i.e., it was forbidden to wrestle with an enemy).

In the treatise of Michele Alaimo, there is a detailed description, according to police documents, that people did not touch each other in a duel, except with a knife. Cutting blows were not allowed, only thrusting (lunge) and hitting strikes (it can be concluded that these rules correspond to the duel on stilettos). These kinds of duels persisted until the 19th century (but not for peasants). The expression “*man of honor*” emerged in everyday life, but there is a note in Alaimo's book “... he's not the kind of man of honor that you're used to imagining.” We are not speaking of nobility and aristocracy, who must defend their honor with a sword in hands. The title “person of honor” was given to all who were ready to defend their honor with a weapon in hand. If we look at this



from a sociological and psychological viewpoint, obviously average men, peasants and classes alike did not have ideas as such. The logical description looks as follows: land-owners and shepherds, who did not even think of honor and its protection until the 19th century, suddenly start demonstrating unnatural zeal and even a skill of weapon handling, moreover, with a worthy goal like protecting their honor? Probably, there was someone who had instilled this philosophy... Historically, a stiletto duel was not just a specific feature and a noble deed, but it was a duel of kings. Such royal manners are uncharacteristic of peasants and ordinary people who plowland and grow cattle; therefore, all these manners were instilled by someone from outside. An ordinary man will not come to such a level of consciousness and obtain knowledge of another class on his own, both psychologically and rationally.

Another area of analysis is Cus' mother line, which, unfortunately, was unknown before the journalistic investigation, except the date and cause of her death. According to the documents, Elisabeth Rosato-D'Amato was a mother of Cus. Rosato clan



(please see the tree of the Neapolitan Fencing) is related to a line of martial arts tradition, which is inherent for Blasco Florio as well. As it was mentioned earlier, Maestro Florio was a scientist who authored and published a treatise "Science of Fencing" in 1844. This work has fundamental scientific aspects of fencing and its historical analysis. "Science of Fencing" is a world-renowned textbook, which was published in Catania (maestro himself used to reside in Naples as a Neapolitan nobleman. You will find even his address in the treatise for the correspondence)



REMARK

Once United Italy emerged as a new state in 1861, the representatives of Spanish nobility were forced to decide whether to move to Spain or to remain on native lands of southern Italy. There was nowhere to go, because the property, ancestral lands, and goods were all in Italy. Spanish aristocratic elite had no choice but to organize a secret association that would allow them to continue living maintaining their way of life and order on those territories. To put it very simple, that's how historically 'ndrangheta emerged. Certainly, researchers can adhere to another version of its origin as there are other scientific ideas and assumptions. However, it is also important to understand the following principle: when the structure of the state undergoes drastic changes, a new state needs its heroes, history, state nationality, thus everything which was in the past is sought to be deliberately destroyed. The book "Sicilian fencing" is essential because the author openly pens that "... since the 20th century has already come, the separatist and radical Italian trends have already passed, and there is no point in denying the historical Spanish dominion and the influence of Spain on fencing in southern Italy (...) it is possible to take an objective look at the documents that are retained from the

archives." Michele Alaimo attempted to approach the subject as objectively as possible, which of course, is worthy of the attention of the researcher.

Another book, "Sicilian Fencing" authored by Ariverto Celli from Messina. The book is as objective as it is permissible for a Sicilian man. In terms of the peculiarities of the local mentality, Sicilians are positively biased people; for them, everything Sicilian is the best; it is gratifying that we met the first book in the study, which does not have contradictions and is written quite objectively, again, as far as possible. The author even declares that it is not necessary to "idealize the Sicilians": from the 14th century to the 20th century, they mercilessly robbed and did not shy away from "going out on the big road", even valiant knights. From a criminal and fate-psychological viewpoint, it is fair to say that people of this land have criminality in their blood. Michele Alaimo should be also treated with the utmost respect as a swordsman, but when you read his book you unwittingly notice how much he is prejudiced as he does not want to recognize Spain's supremacy in fencing. In the foreword, maestro claims that after all, Italians are the first and the best fencers in the world. However, even Alamo, despite his pro-Italian position, mentions that Antonio Mattei is a "saint." After all, there is a certain amount of objectivity in his writings, and therefore he can't help but recognize both Nicola Terracusa y Ventura by saying "... in front of us is the greatest master of Neapolitan fencing." Certainly, he mentions Blasco Florio in his book, because it is impossible to ignore this figure in the context of history.

These facts alone demonstrate the way history has been rewritten several times. It is, for this reason, it is very difficult to find the truth in southern Italy if you do not look into this issue in a specialized and professional manner. You should be ready to spend hours and hours in the archives; peruse the documents, do comparative-analytical analyses and technical expertise of authenticity of the documents, otherwise, it is almost impossible to find the truth. It was in such conditions of dual archetypology, in such a double system of confrontation of open and secret, the Family of Rosato D'Amato was born, and later Cus D'Amato. The eternal struggle for justice, for the truth, the struggle against who once seemed to be a friend ... the most abundant edged weapon culture, crime... as if embedded in the genetic level has left a serious imprint on the personality of Cus D'Amato. We can't go without noting, possibly, another psychological trait: odd secretiveness of Cus. Note that Francesco Vilarditta was described in the same way; however, the latter has a candid explanation, Vilarditta was the founder of a closed school and a method of conveying the secret style of military science. Equally interesting are life choices made by Cus; when comparing the fate of Salvatore Giuliano and Cus (as was already mentioned in the seventh chapter), it turns out that these two fates are identical in key breakthroughs. But neither choices of Cus, nor reasons for Giuliano's actions are described or presented to the general public. If to observe, you will notice a tendency, even an undisguised desire to "make people forget" the biography of odious figures after their death, by "classifying them as dark zones of history". There is a considerable quantity of coincidences in the fates of two phenomena born on a special southern land.

At the time of implementing criminalistic analysis, the scientific team was comparing biographical facts. And as the study unfolded, new materials appeared that confirm the original hypothesis, and do not refute it. So, when Cus D'Amato began his journey to Olympus in the United States, he had no choice but to create a strong organization

that would be able to stand up to the world. His behavior with Teddy Atlas, among other things, shows this core. Whenever Atlas demanded justice, he heard back "... You have to do what I tell you!" ...very Southern Italian. To compare, if you decide to research the history of such an organization as 'ndrangheta, there will be striking cases that cannot go unnoticed: police documents describe scenes where the boss explains to another person something like this: "Never discuss with me the decisions I already made." Teddy Atlas is a "native" of a free American country, and naturally, this type of attitude would not be acceptable for him. In *"Iron Ambition"* there is a description of an incident which involved Mike and Teddy's niece, after many years Mike apologized to Teddy Atlas for his behavior, but if we look at Cus' model of behavior he never apologized (which did not happen), because he considered him to be a traitor until the end. A man who dares to discuss the orders of the leadership in a criminal organization with South Italian roots is considered to be "a traitor and he has to rot at the foot of the tree of science." It must be said, that the behavior of Cus is always understandable if the researcher knows historically the culture of southern Italy. Moreover, when comparing the figures of Teddy Atlas and Cus D'Amato, the first question which arises is "Who is Teddy Atlas?" If he were to be an outstanding coach, why his name is mentioned only when people speak of Cus. No doubt, Atlas and D'Amato are incomparable figures. Since Teddy Atlas's persona was mentioned, to be fair we should speak about Kevin Rooney. Here's a snippet of Mike Tyson's memoirs from *"Iron Ambition"*:

“ While Cus was attending a fight in New Orleans, Atlas left town quietly. With Teddy gone, everyone in the house — me, Cus, Camille, and Jay Bright, a friend of Jim Jacobs who'd lived with them for years — all bonded. We had each other's back. To replace Atlas, Cus turned to Teddy's good friend Kevin Rooney. Rooney was still fighting but Cus had Kevin work with me, carrying out Cus's orders like Atlas had done. Kevin was a real disciple of Cus's. Kevin was a soldier, a simple guy, real opinionated but not a coward. Kevin's an awesome person and we got along great.

However, Rooney's behavior even before meeting the legendary Cus, again, by a strange coincidence, was very akin to the behavior of a New York godfather. For example, when Kevin Rooney was betrayed by a friend, he got arrested, but Rooney did not say even a word, he did not say anything during the interrogation nor in court. The behavior of Rooney and a representative of the southern Italian criminal structure is completely identical, "omerta", or the law of silence is very southern Italian. It is logical why Teddy Atlas "did not fit in" into this system, because it is very sensitive to foreign bodies.

To conclude, the criminalistic line of analysis: historically saturated environment of the southern Italian region, on the expanses of which there were many wars, raids, civil fights, muzzles, honor and dignity duels to the last drop of one's blood for many centuries... no doubt, this environment not only influenced the fate-analytical line of Rosato D'Amato but also predetermined the phenomenon of the future legend. While exploring the mystery of the origin of Cus' style within the context of a criminalistic line of investigation, again, at the end of this road we arrived at Italian destination, where the tradition of the Neapolitan style of Spanish fencing was carefully preserved by descendants. It is about the very substance that forges heroes and gives them immortality.

“ Even at sixteen years old, I believed that all the heroes and gods of war — Achilles, Ares, and all these gods, and all the old fighters — were watching me and I had to represent them, I had to be bloodthirsty and gut wrenching. I realized through Cus that we were fighting for immortality. Nothing else mattered than being worshipped by the entire world. When Cus talked to me about immortality he wasn’t just talking about me, he was talking about himself too. I wasn’t just fighting for my glory, I was fighting for his too. Nobody loved boxers and boxing more than Cus. He devoted his whole life to service, first to the poor Italians in his neighborhood in the Bronx and later to all the wayward kids like me, and Patterson and Kevin Rooney and Joe Juliano and on and on and on. We trained hard, we fought hard, but it was worth every minute. “Iron Ambition”, Larry Sloman and Mike Tyson



“CULTURAL–HISTORICAL RESEARCH”

Cultural and historical line of research is a crucial part of the study because it summarizes and brings to a point different lines of analysis; in other words, in accordance with the tactics of solving the problem, this line is the principal one. The southern part of Italy is a very small territory (compared to the rest of the world), but this region for a number of non-obvious reasons owns a considerable concentration of unusual and poorly understood cultural phenomena. We are going to consider them in the context of grasping the mystery of the origin of Cus' style. As was previously explained in the previous chapter, within the anthropological analysis of Sicilian, Calabrian and Puglian heritage, we will have to look into criminal formations in the first place, that is the 'Ndrangheta, Camorra and Mafia. The second happening for comparative analysis is "Neapolitan fencing", which is just like a tree that blossoms exclusively in the southern region. Third, keeping in mind previously presented facts, we will describe southern Italy as a birthplace of unique leaders by their nature. It is worth referring to biographical facts and intricacies of Salvatore Giuliano's activities, as his fate echoes to the fate of Cus D'Amato. (See chapter "Psychological Line of Analysis")

Southern Italian territory is a unique environment of training skills and bringing up an individual. Moreover, the way this environment acts is almost invisible for an average person, which is rarely paid any attention to or the phenomenon of high-end training is not taken into consideration at all. In particular, the peaceful son of farmers, Salvatore Giuliano, who according to all canons of logic has never had anything to do with the military wisdom of a commander, for unknown reasons, suddenly turns into a "terrific" bandit for the Italian security forces. The other son of "the homeland," Cus D'Amato, also, for some unknown reasons, becomes no less unique world boxing coach, although neither in childhood or in adolescence he demonstrated outstanding organizational or methodological skills.

While getting acquainted with cultural and sociological studies of the southern region, it may even appear that phenomenal people, grow like "fruits on trees" in that region... For comparison: as it is known, Salvatore Giuliano was fond of history, religion, philosophy, greedy for knowledge with a desire to live the life of an honest and well-off man. Being a farmer he never shot anyone. However, when at the beginning of World War II Salvatore reacted and shot carabinieri, he did not make even one mistake. In the end, law representatives unsuccessfully spent at least a decade trying to bring Giuliano from Montelepre to justice. It was as if the Sicilian community suddenly begot the second side of this man, which was considered by most Sicilians to be heroic and a guarantor of their survival. None of the researchers or scientists could explain this sudden impulse, which completely transformed a person into a tremendously capable and skillful warrior, strategist and commander, with outstanding skills and knowledge of victory science.

Cus D'Amato has never been a world heavyweight boxing champion, but it did not prevent him from achieving the impossible: nurturing three legends — three world boxing champions. How can this be explained? In fact, the world knows only the final incidents (images) of unknown scenarios; and therefore, people only see fragments of others' lives and "think" that somebody got an "inspiration", "knowledge from nowhere" and "skills out of thin air". "Yes, these are legends; but why bother and look for answers to difficult questions like how and why they were born special" many would say. However, the true scientist cannot be satisfied with such explanations. Although D'Amato's and Giuliano's families lived in different regions of Italy (Toritto and Montelepre), the place of origin is still the same: the mysterious South of Italy. Notice the "celebrity" of this place. Some individuals as if on the genetic level knew and could create such a resonance that they became known all over the world.

It must be noted that many-times mentioned region was in fact concentrated by scattered chivalrous orders, mainly Spanish in their origin: Hospitaliers, Templars, Dominicans, and Capuchins. It might not be obvious at first glance, but the expeditionary team concluded that the chivalric historical heritage is closely intertwined with some part of Cus D'Amato's life. We will surely talk about the coat of arms, that belonged to Cus' family. From a cultural and historical viewpoint, "weird photograph" is also important for analysis — Cus honors the victorian and crowns Floyd Patterson. The crown is an element of all coat of arms of Apulia and Calabria. Crowning a champion is a custom in European knightly tradition. Obviously, there are no logical explanations of how this tradition "naturally emerged" in Bronx neighborhoods or in Catskill. Let's start by taking a brief look at the Calabrian-Apulian phenomenon as 'ndrangheta. On the surface, 'ndrangheta is a rather quiet organization, which has a family cell or 'ndrina in the structural basis of it.



REMARK

It is difficult to imagine what exactly was so annoying and disappointing in the representatives of the 'ndrangheta for a Roman Pontifex, but in the 20th century, he ordered to excommunicate members of this organization from the church. This radical solution was applied to all members of the 'ndrangheta. Now let's draw a parallel with the events that took place on another continent: IBC for a long time (more than 20 years), by all means, both legal and criminal, sought to "excommunicate Cus D'Amato from boxing." Attentive readers and researchers probably know about multiple incidents which happened to Cus, starting from provocations, attempts to buy and re-recruit Cus' fighters, humiliating pamphlets about allegedly his "peek-a-boo" style supposedly invented by D'Amato to personal visits of "tough guys" with clubs and automatic weapons. Here are some fragments from *"Iron Ambition"* for a more clear picture:

Cus was fearless. "Believe me, I would not want to die," he told *Sports Illustrated*.
 "But I would not be afraid to die for a principle." “

“ Sometimes Cus used humor to defuse a situation. One time two pretty benign-looking “tough guys” paid him a visit and suggested that they become partners. “If you’re interested in this boxing business you’ll have to work right along with me. Your day will start at five a.m. getting fighters ready to do their roadwork. Then you have to rub them down and later on during the day put them through their training paces.” The two guys looked at each other in dismay. “You two can start by emptying out the spit buckets.” They made a beeline for the door and never returned.

If they couldn’t get to Cus, wiseguys would try to approach his fighters directly. Anthony Caruso remembers Cus warning him about being approached. “After Cus grooms you and you’re ready for the championship, now they want you. Before, they didn’t want nothing to do with you. That’s what Cus told me too. ‘Everybody is going to want you now. Get up there a little bit and see how many people come to you.’ ... They said, ‘Hey, come with us, we’ll give you a car.’ I said, ‘Look, you’ve got to talk to my manager, Cus D’Amato.’ So I went back and said, ‘Cus, these guys want to give me twenty-five thousand dollars to leave you. But I told them to fuck themselves.’” No kidding, you said that? That’s my boy. That’s what I want, loyal guys.”

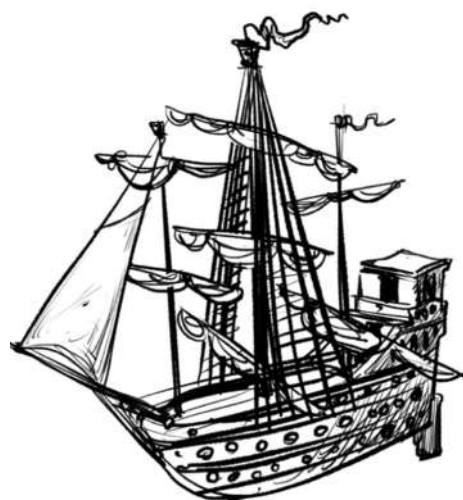
Despite scoundrels of boxing business who had an idea to “outlaw Cus from boxing”, there was no force in the entire world that could have stopped him. The maximum “punishment” that they managed to plant was five invented criminal cases to deprive Cus’ boxing coach license. But did a piece of paper mean anything to Cus and his boys? Those tactical actions did not bring any substantial results against indestructible Cus, what there was, probably, only smack of malice and hatred... Some southern Italians are capable of having coldblooded ferocity for ages — “gift of their blood.”

REMARK

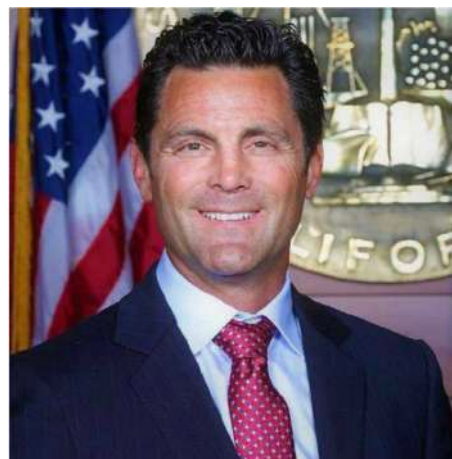
Somewhat diverting from the canvas of narration, let me note the following observation: when Tom Patti and other investigators ask “why study southern Italy”, the answer is simple: one who does not know his past has no future. In Italian it would sound something like this since there is no tree without roots, such a tree won’t have fruits. Americans may not care wherefrom Cus D’Amato’s style comes from, they may not care about the true mystery of Pandora’s box that gives birth to unsurpassed fighters, however, all reasons hidden in the ages are not that easy to uncover, but they are of paramount value because they give an understanding of how to build the future. The head of the scientific group was personally interested in why representatives of ‘Ndrangheta were excommunicated from the church without appeal; no less than what Cus did so that the whole boxing association turned (life or death) against one man. Everyone was at war with Cus, but in the end, it all turned out to be a futile pursuit. Everyone struggled with ‘Ndrangheta, which is a worthless pursuit even today if you take into account its resources and capabilities. Now, it would be appropriate to present an example of a joke from Fiumo Fredo: on the City Hall it says: **“No ‘Ndrangheta members are allowed.”** During one of our expeditions, we heard one man make a joke “Why would they enter if they are already inside?” Cultural-historical parallels can be seen here right away, even with an “unadjusted eye”. Please note that representatives of law enforcement agencies and government agencies not only “dislike ‘Ndrangheta” but also see it as the most dangerous and deadly organization worldwide, which maintains exceptional strength and ample resources.

'Ndrangheta is an organization based on a religious and philosophical system. Its followers believe that the system was originally founded by one of the Templar knights. They count their history from the famous Italian legend about three Templars, who established later on three organizations: mafia, camorra and 'ndrangheta. 'Ndrangheta's unique religious-philosophical world outlook is completely different from the ordinary life of modern men.

The system of the worldview of a 'ndrangetist would be foreign to another person; just to draw a parallel, Cus' way of life is foreign to most of us too, people think and his mentees too that he was weird. He was called a "knight", "warrior", and "crusader", meaning he was an extraordinary man, because of his deeds and unpopular decisions. He had a "you-be-damned attitude" towards money, which is also very similar to the statutes of the Templar Knights. The Templars, as academic science knows them, gave a vow of poverty and at the same time paradoxically they were the richest of all chivalric orders. This "strange poverty" is also typical in Cus' biography. Even though the legendary coach and manager may have not looked not rich, he "miraculously" managed millions and even billions of dollars (once in a court hearing Cus was told that he was a billionaire). Teddy Atlas wrote in his book that, "poor Cus" drew out 25,000 \$ checks which he did not even see yet (without having received them yet). (If Teddy was "offended" and acted as he did let's say in Calabria, but not in New York, he would have had not one scar on his face, but more. If Teddy wanted to get married in the south without receiving a blessing, he'd be in big trouble too.) Teddy Atlas being real American saw Cus' behavior as incomprehensible and unreasonable, and at times unjust. But any researcher, and any person who would be directly connected with southern Italy, because of the residence or business or research of cultural and historical heritage, would recognize Cus' behavior to be absolutely reasonable and logical. If one takes a diligent consideration of 'ndrangheta, taking into account its philosophical and religious ideas, customary rules and life choices and facts from the biography of D'Amato, they would no longer be interpreted "as strange or odious", "unfair or deceptive". The author of the given book, Ph.D. Oleg Maltsev, due to the study of the martial arts and historical tradition of Spain and southern Italy, many years of scientific and expeditionary activity, certainly knows a lot about 'ndrangheta as well. However, it is not easy to present everything known in one book, because the narration would be too long. It may even seem to the reader that the author is peculiar to glorify this criminal organization, which is not true. We cannot deny the existence of this phenomenon and there is no choice but to investigate it as a matter of scientific purpose. If the researcher is looking for cultural and historical explanations of Cus' lifestyle and behavior, he must consider the religious philosophy of 'ndrangheta. Also, it has to be noted that such organizations are certainly very tightly connected with the military system, i.e. fencing. Each of these organizations has its own special purpose. If we take, for example, mafia one can imagine it as a ship; and camorra can be viewed as a part of this ship, for the reason camorra is a "fencing school", and 'ndrangheta is a "university".



If you try and look at Cus' like with a different eye and attempt to logically accept his world, his system as a university, it would absolutely correspond to factual state of affairs, and here is why. Remember that in Catskill mansion he lived with some of his students. Having had a rather outlandish lifestyle, he had a unique system of attitude with students, with family, with his wife, with relatives, "strange" philosophy in essence. To put it very simply, for a modern man his lifestyle is uncommon and even weird. But if the reader studies 'ndrangheta even superficially, it will become clear why Cus had a particular life. For example, it was said for a reason that Cus had more than just a gym, it was a real-life academy for his students. His students did not do boxing only, they learned to live, to win, to achieve results. Remember, that Tom Patti for example, said that knowledge and training received from Cus allowed him to make accomplishments out of the ring too.



Next, we move to the Neapolitan fencing, we will consider it as a unique phenomenon which is exclusive for the southern Italian environment. The first thing to note is that this school gave the world the greatest masters and the greatest style purified by wars. **"Neapolitan fencing is the flower of all nations"** was written by Nicola Terracusa y Ventura in his treatise "Genuine Neapolitan fencing" with admiration and pride. He stated that **"If you intend to criticize me for that I love my motherland too much, I will reply. The truth was always on the first place for me. Having traveled around Italy, Spain, and France, I do affirm that Neapolitan fencing is a flower of all nations... I applied this system in every battle on every continent and no one could resist it."**

REMARK

Recall that when analyzing and comparing the two cores: Neapolitan Spanish fencing and Cus D'Amato's boxing style, it turned out that these two systems are exactly the same (details and demonstrations in chapter 6). In fact, Oleg Maltsev conducted an even more complex experiment than the one presented (but you will find out about it later, in another book).

Please pay particular attention also to the fact that maestro's of the Neapolitan school were the greatest teachers. Literally nothing could stop the Neapolitan school, even the historical conflicts that occurred in the 18th century, that shook Europe till its foundation! By the end of the 18th century all fencing disseminated except the French standard only, but there was one school that survived the Neapolitan one. This school alone remained indestructible and unshakable. And the representatives of the French school had no choice but to live with this "opponent" (for some reason, there were no volunteers to fight against masters of the Neapolitan school, for at least there is no evidence that somebody survived after meeting such an opponent). Similarly, you could also conclude about the resilience of the system that was professed by Cus D'Amato: no matter what happened in his life, whatever vicissitudes took place, he would still forge out prizewinners.

Another important feature, both systems, the Neapolitan fencing, and Cus' style are secret; both of the systems are private and highly effective and cannot be accessed by a person outside of the "family". Historical fact: no one can explain exactly the way Cus' style emerged, there is no objective evidence. Some people explain it as if Cus simply observed other fighters and learned from them. Most experts, not all, adhere to this version. It might be a plausible version, but there are a countless number of people who sincerely admire boxing, some might even watch boxing day and night, but for some reason, they are not boxers or coaches. It feels even sad when people appeal to the logic of "sufficient obviousness": "Isn't it clear how he made three boxing world champions? Isn't it obvious!" One expert even said that "it is the will of God..." or "Cus used to communicate a lot with other specialists in the boxing environment, he studied greatest fighters, he read a lot and thus, he made three world champions."

Let's try to think for a while in accordance with the logic of "sufficient obviousness". How many people in the U.S. read books every day? How many people in the boxing environment talk to each other every day? How many people watch boxing at the same time? But still, these people could not even bring up at least one world champion, let alone three. Obviously, such explanations do not stand up to scrutiny in practice.

From the viewpoint of a scientist, it is important to demonstrate to readers that people like Cus D'Amato do not appear out of anywhere. Such figures *become* who they are. Obviously, to become a phenomenal person, it is not enough to watch boxing, it is not enough to read books, it is not enough to meet and communicate with people... For instance, if we speak of Teddy Atlas, it is all known that he and Cus knew each other for a long time, he was his right hand in the gym for some time. Probably, he could have become Cus' successor and take the place of Cus after his death. Why it didn't happen? What is the problem? Maybe Teddy Atlas (or somebody else) didn't read enough books, maybe he didn't know Rosenbloom enough? (Some claim that Cus created his style by watching Slapsie Maxie Rosenbloom) ...many people have watched space rockets take off, but none of them designed a spacecraft... and that's "quite obvious" isn't it...

Unfortunately, when we hear these kinds of claims, it means that people do not understand cultural-historical preconditions, cause-and-effect relationships, psychological aspects of integration, etc. Most people think that "Cus is a phenomenon, yes he is; it just turned out that way." But is "it just turned out that way" fit three times in a row; three world champions? This is not a chance or an accident, but a measured consistent pattern. We could continue the reasoning in accordance with the logic of "sufficient obviousness", let's say there is a man who never was a professional boxer but he promises to read books, watch the greatest fighters, talk with boxers, have a hunting rifle and sleep with a gun as Cus did. Let him take a thirteen-year-old guy and make him a world heavyweight boxing champion...

This reflection is included in a deliberate manner so that anybody reading this book can realize that such things do not happen for no reason. People who watch how the rockets take off, do not construct rockets themselves. Most people are credulous, it is enough for them to refer to God, to think that books are enough, communicate... and things will work out in the end, somehow. But the head of the research on the origin of Cus' style is a scientist. Therefore, it was decided by Dr. Maltsev, scientific group and

members of the *Expeditionary Corps* to visit the historical homeland of the D'Amato family with a very specific purpose: find out how Cus managed to achieve things he did. Obviously, the reader can get reassured himself as the explanations that are provided are scientifically well reasoned.

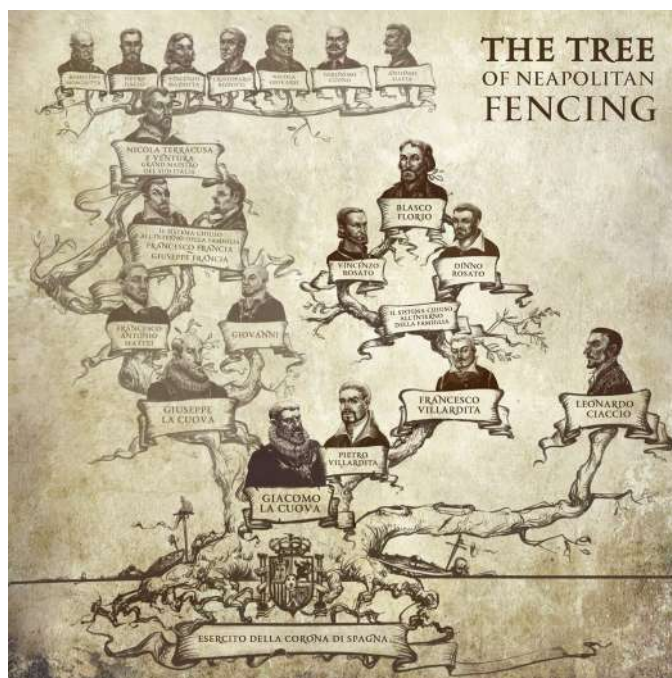
“If I didn't know southern Italy and the Neapolitan fencing, I wouldn't be able to write this book. If I was not a scientist, my explanations would be different. Information provided in this book should be understandable and sound because they are illustrated with evidence. Alternatively, please pay attention to the street where Damiano D'Amato and his wife Elizabeth Rosato used to live. There is a very large statue of Archangel Michael, with scales and a sword. I'm in a hurry to upset some of you... this statue is a symbol of 'Ndrangheta.”

Academician Dr. Maltsev

EXPEDITIONARY BLOCK

The principal scheme of Cus' style origination.

We take a certain point of reference, let's say a nobleman “X”, we know his surname and the genus, and that he represents a closed system. According to the tree of Neapolitan fencing, one of the founding fathers, namely, the key persona of the right line is Francesco Vilarditta. Representatives of this line have continued to adhere to the principle of isolation within the family tradition for centuries. The most recent figure is Blasco Florio, author of the treatise “The Science of Fencing, (Catania, 1844). According to cultural-historical expertise, while analyzing the southern Italian region we are interested in the period when knights return to their homeland after the Crusades. Who was initially that person “X” is unknown, but we have documentary evidence of the names of his two sons: the count Guiseppe Saveria and marquis Filippo Francesco Saveria.



As it was mentioned before, these two sons were lords of Toritto. It is possible to say so because these descendants of Spanish grand owned most part of the city's property (castles, production facilities, taverns, etc). We should necessarily pay attention to their family crest which belongs solely to them; this coat of arms was not seen in other places before. Also, there can be no doubt about Spanish origin of the lords. Archetypologically owing to expeditionary research it is confirmed that the symbolic composition of the city directly indicates to legal successors of the Venitian tradition. (period under review is the end of the 13th century and the beginning of 17th century)



We will consider jointly three vectors of formations of the culture of the South-Italian region, as well as the martial art tradition of Toritto and its descendents:

- 1) The Genovese vector;
- 2) The Jerusalemite vector (soldiers return to their homelands after Crusaders);
- 3) The Spanish vector.

Correspondingly, one may conclude that the data of these three vectors have formed the military tradition model of two brothers: Guiseppe and Filippo Francesco Saveria. In the context of patrimony honorable place is given to Francesco Villarditta (17th century) the founder of the right line of the Neapolitan fencing. The persona of Francesco Villarditta represents an embodiment of Charles V epoch (Spanish line). Moving further on the chronological line it must be said that the 17th century is the centenary of the completion of the Neapolitan style formation. Besides, it is especially important that Francesco Villarditta's line still adheres to the old foundations and approaches; this line of knowledge pass is designed only for family members (closed system).



Next, following the formation of the right line of the Neapolitan style of Spanish fencing, we turn to two figures: two Dino brothers and Francesco Rosato (brothers maternally). Why are we interested in these two figures exclusively? In order to give a full answer to this question, we shall turn to the family coat of arms of the owners of Toritto once again. What we have is a symbolic component, in the form of a circle divided into four parts, with inscriptions of towers and lions inside.

The first thing that the heraldic analysis indicates to is that round-shaped coats of the southern Italy directly indicate the predominance of the *female lineage*. Thus, according to the heraldry, "the shield predominantly drop-shaped or round is an Italian shield and is a predominant symbol for women's coats of arms" (Dictionary of international symbolism and emblematics). Another source, the *Heraldicum* (The Dictionary of Heraldic Terms), also confirms that the coat of arms in the form of a round shield is peculiar to South Italy. So what do the elements of this coat of arms say? First of all, pay attention to "towers" as an iconic object, it means "protection" in the general sense (i.e. fortifications, professional bodyguards, also a symbol of gladiators, duelists, tournaments fighters in the Italian sense). Also, the "tower" is a symbol of the guardians of the fencing art.



Four lions are a reflection of four blood or families united in one order on the basis of common family art and knowledge, secret knowledge about life and death. Since we are dealing with a family, we note again that the knowledge in this formation is transmitted from generation to generation; it does not have the concept of “senior” or “younger” brothers. As revealed in the examination of genealogy and the tree of Neapolitan fencing, we see the phenomenon of “two brothers” in generations twice: Giuseppe and Filippo Francesco Saveria and Dino and Francesco Rosato, which, in turn, indicates continuity of tradition in the centuries (even in the context of the genetic order of calculation this phenomenon becomes quite clear). Dino and Francesco Rosato are brothers matrilineally; the given fact is important for the analysis of the origin of Cus D’Amato’s style. According to the documentary data, confirmed during the expedition, Cus D’Amato’s mother was indeed Elizabeth Rosato-D’Amato. When she married, Elizabeth Rosato decided not to change her last name to Damiano (last name of her husband) and retained her own. “Rosato” last name is the key part of analysis in the given case, as we are dealing with the female lineage of the transmission of systematic knowledge, which is also indicated by the symbolic and heraldic component of the family coat of arms. Rosato’s family affiliation with Toritto was also confirmed by documentary evidence from church archives of Bari County.

Furthermore, here is what became known about two brothers (Giuseppe and Filippo Francesco Saveria): they are the sons of a knight who returned from the Crusades; Knights of the Temple and representatives of the closed tradition of devotion. Symbolically this affiliation is also confirmed by sculptures and images of Archangel Michael, “garden” “lions,” church street and many blocks in Toritto, which they built and owned by the family real estate.



As is known, the new state of United Italy was established in 1861. Accordingly, Spaniards, who continued living on their ancestral territory and did not want to obey anyone, except the heritage of the Spanish crown and their own, established centuries of traditions and orders, became criminal antagonists — a potential threat for a new statehood. Thus, the “family” becomes criminal, and its knowledge and skills stay closed and transmitted only to family members. In other words, “criminal families” emerged in 1861 as a manifestation of the Spanish criminal tradition. Since by 1861 the “Order of the Templars” as an institution was abolished by the Pope, one would assume that one can meet knights of the Order of Christ or knights of the Order of St. Santiago in the person of the lords of Toritto (none of the prohibitions of the Roman Pope can simply force to disappear chivalrous formations; moreover, the temples, houses, location, and name of the main streets in Toritto did not change at all).

During the expeditionary study, it was possible to establish that the “Tower” symbol belongs to the Order of Jesus Christ. Historically, the first Commander of the Order of Jesus Christ was Jeronimo de Carranza, founder of the Spanish military science “Destreza”. According to the analysis of Cus’ ancestry, what we have is a religious chivalrous noble family from Toritto. Cus’ father, Damiano D’Amato was born and raised in Toritto according to a tradition of the chivalric and military environment; it was not until 1899 that he migrated to the United States. Cus’ mother, Elisabeth Rosato-Damanato, has a direct blood relationship to one of the chivalrous families who founded and served Toritto. Moreover, Damiano and Elisabeth even lived on the same street (the street of the Church) before getting married.

One of the main reasons for migration, evidently because of the ancestral predisposition, might be due to an age-old tradition of military visits to America, both North, and South. No one will deny that the Genovese Christopher Columbus, was the pioneer and captain of “St. Mary” to get the credit for discovering a part of the world across the Atlantic Ocean, as well as for laying several sea routes, organizing new trade routes. Proud descendants of the Spanish Empire followed him not only to continue what he started but to carry out large-scale expansions, conquering most of the American continent. It is not possible to state unequivocally that Damiano D’Amato, having his own initiative only, decided to go and work in the United States or settle in the Bronx. To confirm this opinion version let us remind readers of the following fact: after the death of his wife Elizabeth Rosato, Damiano cannot marry an American or just any woman. No, Damiano being the head of a poor family that often had financial difficulties, makes a transatlantic trip to get back to his homeland and find a new wife, which would correspond to their customs and order. Damiano D’Amato does not belong to himself, he cannot choose any woman, he returns home to his family, gets advice and marries for the third time and brings his wife to the US from Toritto (she was Cus’ stepmother from the age of five). The fact of such a transatlantic trip of Cus’ father in one of many facts that are contrary to the conventional “truth” that the family of Cus was poor, continuously facing “prejudices of bystanders and strikes of destiny.” The researcher is invited to read a couple of fragments from “Iron Ambition” and compare previously stated facts. How likely it is that we really know everything, given both the personal psychological closedness of Cus, and the family closed system transfer of knowledge and any information, and especially historically sound southern Italian “omerta”?

“ ...Even though Damiano couldn’t speak English, he became a community leader among the Italian immigrants and people would come to him with their business problems. He was known for his honesty and impressed that trait on all his children. He was also very generous, and while the family never had much money, Damiano would always share with neighbors who were having a hard time. ... Cus told me that his dad was a very accomplished Greco-Roman wrestler and a big fan of boxing. He also had a great voice and after his work was done he’d light up a pipe and play mandolin and sing old Italian folk songs.

Subsequent unusual facts for analysis are different versions of the description of Cus’ father death and a few completely different versions of how Cus lost his sight in the left eye. He told different versions of facts from his biography to different people at this or that time. For example, Tom Patti, during the meeting in New York, told that

he personally heard from Cus three different stories about how he lost his left eyesight. How exactly did Cus' father die and how Cus lost his sight (under what conditions, in which conflict) has too many contradictory versions, which makes it impossible to rely on one. But these preconditions strongly point to the fact that in the case of the D'Amato-Rosato family, we are dealing with a special "family tradition", which is based on the reasons for the formation of "criminal involuntary" or "crime of coercion" for political reasons since 1981 (also see Chapter 9 "Criminalistic area of the study"). As soon as the new Italian state was established, former Spanish heroes, aristocrats, and living elite turned into a "criminal", because of their Spanish commitment. Obviously, in order to survive, one needs to have power and a secret one, including your own knowledge, military tactical and strategic skills, fencing tradition, their own order, secret language,



symbolism, parenting methodology, etc. The Rosato-D'Amato family has a direct blood relationship to the Southern Italian family formation, which historically, in the beginning, belonged to the Templar Order, and later on to the Spanish Knight's Order of Jesus Christ. It was the Spanish heritage that was revealed for the expeditionary team during research in Toritto, December 2017. With details of artifacts found and materials that deserve attention, readers will get acquainted in the chapter 11 (Investigative journalism research). However, in the context of the cultural and historical line of analysis, while looking for clues to the sacramental box — Pandora's silent box, hiding the mystery of the origin of Cus' style, we found one right in Toritto: family coat of arms of Rosato D'Amato family that we mentioned before belonged to adherents and custodians of the victorious military science, the Neapolitan style of Spanish fencing.

It is unlikely to have a second chance in a lifetime to experience that feeling comparable only to Archimedes' "eureka" when on the house of Cus' father you see a coat of arms that tells the truth about an entire era: one image instead of a thousand words. The coat of arms gives us an idea of "Protection, professional bodyguards, gladiators, professional tournaments fighters, first swords." The crown depicted on the coat of arms, means a symbol of devotion to the Spanish Empire, its King, Charles the Fifth. This coat of arms is imprinted on the ancestral home of the Rosatto D'Amato family, which still belongs to the Knightly Order. (Just outside of the house there is a gladiatorial school, the only one that was preserved in today's Italy).

Boxing is a contest of character and ingenuity. The boxer with more will, determination, desire, and intelligence is always the one who comes out the victor. “
Cus D'Amato



“INVESTIGATIVE JOURNALISM RESEARCH”

The investigative journalism research was headed by the chief editor of *Unsolved Crimes* newspaper Slobodyanuk Konstantin. All found materials, hypotheses, expeditionary news and results of the research according to this line of a heuristic model were presented live in Science of Victory. In the given chapter you can see the whole report of Konstantin.

**I would like to thank my boss and mentor Dr. Maltsev
for a journey through centuries and ages,
that's how I would describe this part of the research.**

Konstantin Slobodyanuk



I will start with a quote. There is a publication called “Telegraf” (Ukraine) which is on the list of 10 top most popular media, so when the journalist of this publication looked at the results of Dr. Maltsev’s research he was so delighted and said that it resembles the “Da Vinci Code” by Dan Brown. I agree with the journalist Vladimir to some extent, but there is one difference: the study you are reading now is true, but in the case of Dan Brown it is a story. For those people who will find enough strength to get acquainted with the books “Non-compromised Pendulum” and “Lightning rod that strikes faster than lightning itself” in fullest, I would like to say the following: you will open the doors of possibilities that are far superior to ones that you have now. It is not just about martial arts, it’s about all aspects of life.



The journalistic part of the study was carried out in two directions, a vector of time forward-looking to the 21st century, and looking into the unknown impartial past. Different journalists have different approaches to research, but I was taught and raised in the professional sense by Dr. Maltsev, respectively, I am inclined to check all the data on the basis of measuring instruments and verifying models before testing the conclusions. Besides, the publication *Unsolved Crimes* specializes in criminalistics, which also “imposes its imprint” on chosen approaches and methods of information processing. Thus, we commenced the investigation on the basis of the following logical premise: [we



do not believe somebody or something just because “it is considered to be as such”; everything must be reviewed and double-checked.] According to an overall direction of multifaceted study, it all began with the choice of subject and setting the task, which was formulated by the scientific group as “The mystery of Cus D’Amato’s style origin”. And at this stage, we could already determine the starting point — 1908. The year 1908 is the birth date of Cus D’Amato according to authenticated documents. The first conventional statement the scientific team has come across was the following: “Cus D’Amato has Italian origin.” Nothing new or unusual, right?

This quote from “Iron Ambition” tells a lot and does not require any comments:

“ One thing that never wavered in Cus’s life was that he was pro-Italian like a motherfucker. He was fanatic about that heritage. Beatrice, his brother Tony’s wife, was Irish. Right after Betty, their daughter, gave birth to twins, she was rushed back to the hospital. Cus called her to see how she was doing, and the nurse told him Betty couldn’t get on the phone because she was getting a blood transfusion. Cus rushed over to the hospital and stormed into her room. “I had to get here fast to make sure your mother’s Irish relatives weren’t giving you blood,” he said. “I didn’t want your blood diluted further.”

Since this section is about investigative journalism, first we should check facts, and they tell us that until 1936, almost nothing was known about a citizen like Cus D’Amato. Surely, word-of-mouth wandered around or some “stories” told by Cus’ friends, his students and even by his malevolent enemies. But, between 1936 and 1908 (moving into the past) there is an informational vacuum, which can be compared, perhaps only with a black hole in space. We know nothing definite about 28 years (!) of his life. Even in “Confusing the Enemy” (Dr. Scott Weiss) and “Iron Ambition” (Mike Tyson, Larry Sloman) there are many stories and personal recollections of people, that are related in one way or another to things about Cus which are *difficult* to explain and paradoxical. When a task involves too many unknowns as in the equation, it becomes very difficult even to set the hypotheses, let alone draw conclusions. (Especially if it is a complex subject as the origin of the boxing style of legendary Cus). For this reason, the journalistic line of research is designed to explain all this to link disparate phenomena into a single picture.

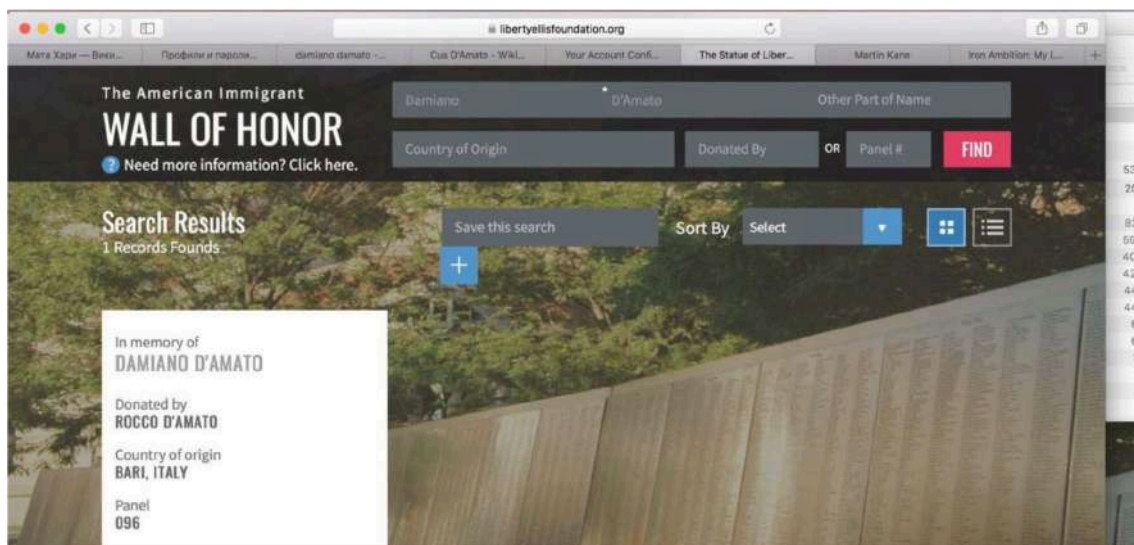
As soon as we began searching for specific information about the legendary coach, the New York memorials were the first evidence we have found. D'Amato family members had "In memory of ... from Bari." Also, thanks to Geraldine Elizabeth "Geri" D'Amato Olbermann, a prodigious genealogist who contributed over 400 memorials for friends and family, the birthplace of members of the D'Amato family became known. From this point in time, the expeditionary team received not just a subjective verbal opinion, but a documented confirmation of the fact that the D'Amato family has the southern Italian origin. A little later, however, we found out that Damiano D'Amato was not exactly from Bari, but from Toritto (which is a small city in Bari). But we knew that the answer to the question "How Cus was able to bring up three world champions?" is in the system of upbringing, in the subculture where he was born.

The second step to unraveling was that we were able to find a census of residents of the northern U.S. states as of the beginning of the 20th century. This document from 1910 contains the names of all members of Damiano D'Amato's family, including young Cus. The found document confirms that five people from the D'Amato family of Italian origin lived in the United States. Yes, at that moment it was definitely clear that the scientific team had to go to the motherland of Damiano D'Amato, to southern Italy to find roots. However, the reader may have a question, why not search for answers in the Bronx, in the native area for Cus? At this stage, let me share my position as a journalist because explanations of a scientist have already been presented in previous chapters.

STATE	New York	DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE AND LABOR-BUREAU OF THE CENSUS	SUPERVISOR'S DISTRICT No. 1st	SHEET No. 0487																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																	
COUNTY	New York	THIRTEENTH CENSUS OF THE UNITED STATES: 1910-POPULATION	228	4																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																	
TOWNSHIP OR OTHER DIVISION OF COUNTY	New York City	NAME OF INCORPORATED PLACE	Borough of the Bronx	WARD OF CITY 2																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																	
NAME OF INSTITUTION	X	ENUMERATED BY ME ON THE 16th	DAY OF April	1910																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																	
NAME OF INSTITUTION	NAME	RELATION	PERSONAL DESCRIPTION	CITIZENSHIP	OCCUPATION	EDUCATION	ATTENDANCE IN SCHOOL																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																														
313	59	Larson, Joseph	Head	M. W. 53 M. 21	Stately	Stately	Stately	174 1/2	English	carriage maker on street	C.A.	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes

Cus D'Amato is a legend, the first and only person of a kind. Therefore, we conclude the following, if an American environment “produced” such people, almost setting a trend, then we would have seen these fruits like seeing high achieving personalities. Nevertheless, harsh reality stubbornly states the reverse, there was no one like Cus D'Amato before neither today. Accordingly, based on the stated given, we did not pay attention to the questions of opponents and their attempts to criticize investigative journalism line (and other lines as well), we understood that before an expedition to Italy, there was no expert who attempted to do what was accomplished by Oleg Maltsev.

As readers might guess, there are particular tools of journalistic investigation, which must be applied and strictly followed. We understood that in the first place we should find out what was the exact place where Damiano D'Amato was born and where his family line starts. In the given context, I think we should be grateful to Rocco D'Amato for that he indicated Bari on the memorial. In addition to this memorial, if you search on your own, you will find several websites like Find Grave which also reference Damiano D'Amato, Elisabeth Rosato and other members of the Family. Also, there are two other cities listed on the website: Toritto and Grumo Appula. As you can see at the beginning of the study, we had three cities; but we did not know which of them is the birthplace of D'Amato's family. But all three have one thing in common, they are all in one region which is Puglia. Accordingly, we knew that we should look into Puglia (and today Bari is the center of it).



At the next stage, several research vectors appeared at once and those directions were predetermined by previous discoveries and expeditions. There are at least two facts that we must take into account:

1) The southern Italian region under consideration is a treasure trove of Neapolitan fencing. As we already know from the historical line of analysis, regions such as Calabria, Sicily, Puglia; cities like Naples, Palermo preserved the heritage of the triumphant fencing school.

2) Places, where founding fathers of Neapolitan fencing used to reside, is also known: the right line (represented by Francesco Villarditta): Naples, Puglia, Calabria. The left line: Catania, Syracuse, and Messina, which is intersected with the right line.



The aforementioned is historically explained by the fact that earlier the southern part of the modern Italian Republic was dominated by the Kingdom of the Two Sicilies (which used to belong to different powers at different times). *Regno delle Due Sicilie*, (Neapolitan: Regno dê Doje Sicilie; Sicilian: Regnu dî Dui Sicili). Kingdom of the Two Sicilies was a state in Southern Italy, established by the unification of the Neapolitan and Sicilian kingdoms; it was the largest of the States of the Apennine Peninsula in the 19th century. The title "Neapolitan Kingdom" was still unofficially applied to the United Kingdom of the Two Sicilies. The capital of the country was Naples since 1816, and the ruling dynasty was the Neapolitan Bourbons.

REMARK

Neapolitan fencing is authentic for southern Italy; however, there are some "people" who claim that only Sicilian fencing is represented in history. It is very difficult to understand the initial causes and the truth without special tools and methodology of the study. However, it can be quite accurately noted that the Sicilian fencing is inseparable from such a phenomenon as "Normans" and "the power of the Spanish crown" because these occurrences cover the longest and most powerful period of two systems' reign on Sicily. If the reader considers the entire period of the existence of Sicily and draws a graph, the largest fragment of this graph will be predetermined by the Normans and Spaniards, and only a small fragment will belong to the French or modern Italians.

There is another important fact to which the researcher can safely refer to (in Italy this occurrence is "illegal"), namely: Puglia and "Ndrangheta" are two interconnected aspects. If you look at these aspects of historically, then regions of Puglia and Calabria are also inseparable. Even geographically they represent a single system of mountains and plains; the mountainous region in Calabria, and the plains region in Puglia, but collectively they are indivisible as they originate from 'ndrangheta. For reference: the right side of Sicily is quite "fine" without the left island part, but Calabria and Puglia are indivisible like a single organism. The strange thing is that the Calabrians associate Messina and Palermo, but not other regions when they speak of Sicily. Moreover, represented cities are also eternal rivals, in regard to fencing as well. This trend is not new at all, confrontation and trial lasted for many centuries, even before Charles V came to power.

REMARK

Charles V was solemnly greeted by the aristocrats of Palermo, which cannot be said about residents of Messina. For a short time, however, they showed their "discontent" because the elite of Palermo literally brought residents of Messina to their knees, for the fact that they did not honor the king. First, Palermitans defeated them, and then "contributed" to the relocation of all the remaining Messina nobles to continental Spain, and no real blood Messina residents were left there. After these events, Catania took second place in the island's geopolitical infrastructure. Taking into account the unfortunate experience of Messina, the people of Catania did not want to thwart the King of Spain and his adherents. Since then, there have been two island capitals that are able to operate independently. This political situation continues to this day in the sense of the mentality of Sicilians, and if you conventionally try to separate Calabria from Puglia, it will not work, because they represent one system.

Damiano D'Amato was born in Puglia, 1868 during this historically eventful environment. It would be reasonable to state that today nobody except the scientific group of the *Memory Institute* and Dr. Maltsev knows what was happening in the D'Amato family until 1936. This piece of history is a certain "X" for the public. As soon as we came to a solid understanding that we should be looking into Puglia, we immediately encountered an unexpected hypothesis based on the following observations:

1) no one can explain how Cus D'Amato obtained outstanding skills to resolve criminal disputes and achieve unappealing advantages over criminality. On top of everything, keep in mind that those "victories" were in difficult years back then; after all, the first decades of the 20th century were uneasy ones in American history.

Here are some descriptions from "*Iron Ambition*" that clearly show how Cus was masterful in dealing with the mob. Obviously, Cus possessed particular skills, and it was not only about the "natural gift of persuasion" or "natural talents".

“ If they couldn't get to Cus, wiseguys would try to approach his fighters directly. Eventually the wiseguys tried to negotiate with Cus to buy his fighters. One guy asked Cus if he would sell a certain boxer. "I don't sell fighters," Cus told him. "If they can't fight, I retire them. If they can fight, I keep them."

Cus also used his lines of communication with wiseguys to get information that was vital in his campaign. One of his closest friends was the bookie/manager Charlie Antonucci, a.k.a. Charlie Black, who had close ties to "Fat Tony" Salerno, a top capo in the Genovese family. Black had ties to Carbo too.

A week after Marciano retired, Norris opened negotiations with Cus for the elimination match with Jackson. Cus was sure he had Norris by the balls now. Instead of going to Norris's office, Cus rented a hotel room and made Norris come to him. Cus brought his pal Charlie Black along. Norris wasn't the only one who could brag of mob ties. When Norris arrived, he seemed a little awkward.

Further,

2) Cus' father was born and raised in a specific environment, a special subculture, which means that there is an assumption about the origin of such kinds of skills, which is intimately correlated with a formation such as 'ndrangheta. The way it operates is known from the reports that are constantly published in the media, specialized publications and books. 'Ndrangheta is only one of the three criminal structures that have survived to this day as a formation which applies the *horizontal distribution mechanism*. 'Ndrangetistas know how to organize their activities in any country, they know how to gain the trust of people (in any social strata) and start having a diverse financial and economic influence on what is happening in the territory.

However, at this stage it must be said that the connection between 'ndrangheta and the reason Cus and his father having certain skill set is only a hypothesis. Moreover, if you think about it, in addition to the aforementioned, Cus was ascribed different oddities, for example, incomprehensible techniques used by him, hypnosis also, which was also confirmed by Tom Patti, by a student of John Halpin (who was an expert who lived in the center of Manhattan and closely worked with Cus' fighters), emphasizing

that this approach gave results that few can find explanations for. Below are excerpts from Mike Tyson's memoirs described by Larry Sloman, these excerpts and more than 10 eye witness' accounts certainly confirm that Cus D'Amato possessed the knowledge that others did not have.

“ Cus started putting me under in the house... Once I was totally relaxed he'd go into his rap about me being the most ferocious and elusive fighter the world has ever produced.

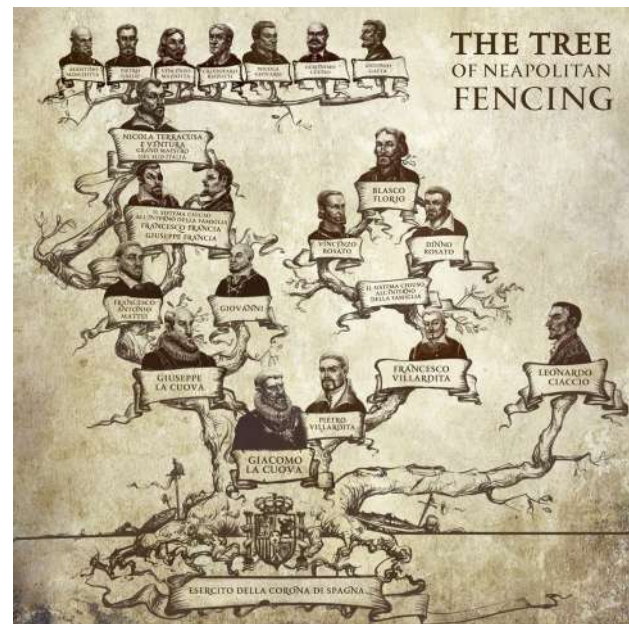
But Cus went even further with his black magic shit. When Cus had his gym on 14th Street, he would take his binoculars and look out the window and pick out someone at random who was walking on the sidewalk below. Then he'd give them what he called "The Look." And with his powers of concentration he would be able to make that guy stop, look around, cross the street, whatever he wanted them to do. He was practicing telepathy.

"Iron Ambition" (Mike Tyson, Larry Sloman)

We proceed further within the line of journalistic investigation. In a comparative analysis of 'ndrangheta's symbolism and archetypology, we came across an interesting symbol — the *tree of knowledge*. The symbolism clearly emphasizes that these people really had some unique knowledge, which was passed on traditionally from generation to generation, and remained inside the organization. This tree is depicted on the coat of arms of the city of Bari, and almost all cities in the region. Also the coats of arms have a specific element such as the crown. We should note the year 1959 in this context, which was marked by a special event. For the unknown reasons for the boxing world, Cus decides to make a crown for his first champion Floyd Patterson — the winner and holder of the highest boxing title in the heavyweight division. Of course, we could have left this fact without due attention, as many do, but when considering the symbolism of Puglia it is going to be obvious for anybody that the "crown" as a symbol is seen by the inhabitants of southern Italy from their first days of birth. For them, crown symbolizes chivalric tradition and loyalty to the king. If you remember Cus was often compared to a knight.

Cus was living his life like a chivalrous knight and projecting his feelings. He was very morally conscious. ("Iron Ambition")

As the reader can objectively judge, Puglia has provided some hypotheses for the scientific group, in other words assumptions about the origin of unknown knowledge and skills from the criminal world and strange innovations of tradition, such as the crown on the head of the champion. It all becomes extremely logical if you look at what's happening with the eyes of let's say Puglia resident. Having defined the facts, having carried out their classification and typology, we certainly needed documents to test the hypothesis of the journalistic line. In the Science of Victory, we showed how we met



with two representatives of the church in Bari and Toritto. Is it worth describing in the book the way church ministers behaved? Conventionally, these people either know nothing or do not want to say anything. Understanding the specifics of the activities of church ministers, we decided to insure ourselves with the state archive. Eventually, one month of work of one of the best employees of the state archive in Toritto made it possible to have exact dates of birth of Damiano D'Amato as well as the location of the D'Amato family. Perhaps, some will remember Church Street from live broadcasts. What is remarkable is that the house where Damiano D'Amato used to live is three and a half minutes away from the church whose ministers allegedly "have heard nothing about Damiano D'Amato"...





DEO OPTIMO MAXIMO ET DIVO NICOLAO PATRONO









Comune Censuario
^{ossia}
Centrourbano di Toritto
Comune di Toritto
Circondario di Altamura
Mandamento di Grumo-Appula
Provincia di Terra di Bari

La presente Mappa venne rilevata dal sottoscritto Palmieri Paolo Applicato tecnico della Giunta del Censimento di Lombardia, dal giorno 1. Novembre 1879 al 9 Aprile 1880, ritenendo la declinazione dell'Ago magnetico verso Occidente di 12° dal Polo Nord.

Nella identificazione di fabbricati non occorsero variazioni nella Mappa essendosi eseguita contemporaneamente al rilievo.

Toritto il 9 Aprile 1880.

L'Applicato Tecnico
firmato- Palmieri Paolo

Riveduta in campagna ed al tavolo

Visto- Il Dirigente

G. Lima

Aggiornata la presente Mappa

Esatto 7 Aprile 1880

L'Ing^o di Finanza
Ruffo

Visto L'Ing^o Capo

N. Primavera

ta, di anni trentotto, di professione contadino, domiciliato a Varitello, il quale si dice reputato come
bandito di reppannuile, che dichiara espres-
samente di non aver mai veduto l'adesso di cui si
parla, alle arancune, dalla di lui moglie che
Sampio figlio del fu Pietro, ora lui domiciliato
nella casa di sua abitazione, posta in questo
Comune di Varitello, Strada Caprione, alla quale
figlia dichiara di dare il suo nome di Nico-
la Maria Sporza

La quale dichiara come viene fatto dalla propria
di cui è figlio il figlio di padre ignoto,
di anni quarantacinque, di professione far-
chino, e di Marcantonio fratello figlio del
fu Luca, di anni quarantasei, di professione
fabbrico, ambedue domiciliati a Varitello, testimoni
sulle dal dichiarante stesso, i quali dopo avere
avuto lettura del presente processo verbale, che
se nel contempo e proprii due registri originali
si è da me retto scritto, ad unione del dichiarante
e dei testimoni per me sopra scriverne
Giuseppe Mercurio Segretario Ufficio di Stato

Numero 128
Damiano d'Amato

A G. ottobre 1894 N. 55
Il D. Amato espone
Marzo Elisabetta

R. Marchese

Sanno milleotto cento sessantotto, il giorno trenta del me-
se di giugno, nella Cap. Comunale, alle arancune, tri-
dicianni, Giuseppe Mercurio segretario del Mu-
nicipio di Varitello, Circondario di Altamura, Pro-
vincia di Terra di Bari, delegato a compiere le fun-
zioni di Ufficiale dello Stato Civile per gli atti di
Natalità e morte, dal Sindaco di questo Comune, con
atto del giorno dodici del mese di dicembre dell'an-
no milleotto cento sessantacinque, approvato dal
Pravatore del Me-

Giuseppe Maria d'Amato figlio del fu Nico-
la di anni quarantatré, di professione contadino

ATTI DI NASCITA

Numero 160

Corrado Elisabetta
Ca. 9. Chialini 1898
Di 55. la Rascata
Spasapera
D. Annala Dammia
C. Mastro

L'anno milleottocentosettanta cinque, addì quattro di Aprile
 a ore pe meridiane cinque e minuti quaranta, nella Casa comunale.
 Avanti di me Giovanni Agostino Vindacci

Ufficiale dello Stato Civile del Comune di Coritto
 è comparso Gerardo Rosato, di anni ventiquattro, contadino domiciliato
 in Coritto, il quale mi ha dichiarato che alle ore anti meridiane sette e
 minuti trinta, del dì primo del corrente mese, nella casa posta in
Stada Croppato al numero tre, da Maria Federa Costa sua
moglie filatrice, molini convergenti

è nato un bambino di sesso femminile che egli mi presenta, e a cui da il nome di
Elisabetta

A quanto sopra e a questo atto sono stati presenti quali testimoni Nicola Florio
 di anni quaranta proprietario, e Vincenzo Forze di anni
sessanta proprietario, entrambi residenti in questo Comune.

Sotto il presente atto agli intervenuti, si è dato il Pal. di interesse della
partito, ad eccezione dei testimoni per non averne permesso.

Gerardo Rosato
Ufficiale dello Stato Civile
Agostino

Numero 161

Enrico Pasquale
Addi 29 settembre 1900
No. 34 in Coritto l'immor
Giulio Spasara Sardone
Anzela fu Michele
Donato

L'anno milleottocentosettanta cinque, addì cinque di Aprile
 a ore anti meridiane dieci e minuti trinta, nella Casa comunale.
 Avanti di me Giovanni Agostino Vindacci

Ufficiale dello Stato Civile del Comune di Coritto
 è comparso Antonio Vindacci, di anni trattant contadino domiciliato
 in Coritto, il quale mi ha dichiarato che alle ore anti meridiane sette e
 minuti venti, del dì due del corrente mese, nella casa posta in
Stada Croppato al numero primo, da Giulia Lorenza sua mo-
glie filatrice, molini convergenti

è nato un bambino di sesso maschile che egli mi presenta, e a cui da il nome di
Pasquale

A quanto sopra e a questo atto sono stati presenti quali testimoni Leonardo

* S'indichi la professione o la condizione.

Further, appealing to the comments of Oleg Maltsev during the expedition, at the time of visiting Toritto and studying the symbolism of the Church Street, let's turn to the archetypological evidence of the chivalrous tradition — to the symbolism of Archangel Michael, to three sculptures that are located on the same street. The symbols of the city on the photos clearly state that nobody in Toritto hides the city's relation to the Order and thus, the chivalrous tradition. Residents also do not hide their gratitude to Spain for the fact that Charles V and his knights once founded this city. In the opposite direction, from the house of Damiano, we find that at a distance of about 20 meters there is an entrance to the old palace. It is no secret in Toritto that Spaniards have a direct relation to this historic place because even today there is a Central Spanish Palace of Toritto; the bosom of the chivalrous order. The palace also clearly indicates a chivalric coat of arms (see images). As it was mentioned before, the expeditionary team was provided by the city archive of the names of two people who owned a large segment of real estate in Toritto: Filippo Francesco Saveria and Giuseppe Francesco Saveria. In particular, the palace, dating back to the 13th century, with all the adjacent buildings belonged to this family...





As it is known from history textbooks, the 13th century is a special epoch, which is characterized by the return of knights from the Crusades. Obviously, Toritto was established and built by a knightly order, and Damiano D'Amato lived in the heart of this order on Church Street. As you can imagine, "random people" would not have been allowed to reside in such places (20 meters from the palace). Supposedly, only the elite, meaning only people who have a direct relation to the knightly order could have resided in that area.

During the expedition, we met Sergio Patoni, a patrimonial master of Neapolitan fencing. Dr. Maltsev directly asked him if he knew Rosato family name to which maestro Sergio Patoni gave a straightforward answer: as a man who spent his whole life in Puglia (like my great-grandfather and grandfather) I can tell that Rosato family name is a very famous one. (Rosato is the last name of Cus D'Amato's mother — Elizabeth.)

Church ministers said they have never heard of Damiano, but they gave away that Rosato family has a direct relationship to Toritto, and is a well-known family name. Yet unlike Catholics, the master of Neapolitan fencing knows what that family is famous for a number of victories and corpses.



Six months before the expedition with the guidance of Dr. Maltsev specialists of several research institutes made the translations of the key treatises on Neapolitan fencing by Nicolo Terracusa y Ventura, Antonio Mattei, Giuseppe Vilarditta, Blasco Florio and others. As a result of the analysis of the materials to the treatise of the expedition team, we already had the restored Tree of Neapolitan fencing. And the "puzzles" of the restoration have

reached their final “development” in Toritto. At the very beginning, in the first version of the Tree of Neapolitan fencing there were figures of two brothers who were mentioned in the treatises, but without names. After seeing the state archival data all the pieces fell into place. With an appearance of Filippo Francesco Saveria and Giuseppe Saveria, the missing fragments have amazingly formed a single picture and the Tree of Neapolitan fencing vivified. Saveria brothers took their places and the conclusions were not long in coming. As it was documentary verified, the great-granddaughter of two brothers was the wife of Damiano D’Amato, Elisabeth Rosato. From what is described above, now it is possible for every reader have a complete idea of who were ancestors of Cus D’Amato, where did they live, what kind of lifestyle they had and their capabilities. From now on, as a result of the analysis, it should come as no surprise that the great 20th-century coach Cus D’Amato, who brought up three world champions: Floyd Paterson, Jose Torres and Mike Tyson, was certainly familiar with that very martial art system, as his father and grandfather. And not they were just “familiar” but his ancestors were outstanding grand maestros of the Neapolitan style of Spanish fencing.



One more meeting with another maestro Sergio Karuzo just confirmed the aforementioned. Through investigative journalism line, we received materials that did not even thought of finding before arriving to Puglia. Also, there can be no doubt about the fact Neapolitan style withdrew into the shadows with an establishment of unified Italy in 1861. Blasco Florio’s “The Art of Fencing” published in 1844 was the last fundamental book about Neapolitan fencing.

REMARK (For skeptics):

If some tend to think that there is no knowledge that is passed down from generation to generation within families, please get a ticket and visit Puglia, Calabria, and Palermo. Better be well prepared for the trip, get body armor and start demanding family knowledge that has been passed down from generation to generation for centuries. Sometimes it seems that people are “offended” because they were born “in a wrong family,” but obviously it has nothing to do with the scientific task on the origin of Cus D’Amato’s style.

When it is about ‘ndrangheta, to put really briefly and simply, any person would have three ways of becoming a member of this organization: be born into a family; marriage; become a member through the prison. Some people tend to criticize or backtalk without grounds, probably, because they do not have access to things they wanted. Some people are even “offended” that they, the general public will never be given what is kept as a legacy within these families and passed down from generation to generation. Provided there is such an attitude, then it will always be about observing somebody else’s triumph, and justifying one’s own insignificance by the fact that he was simply unlucky. However, sober-minded people have another option: it is always possible to take the first book in the series “Non-compromised Pendulum” (Dr. Maltsev, Tom Patti) and “Lightning rod that strikes faster than lightning itself” (Dr. Maltsev). Provided a person comprehensively studies these works, he will get a general idea of what is “Impossible is possible.” (By the way, this is the title of one of the treatises on “Neapolitan fencing.”)

Neapolitan Fencing with the dominant name “Impossible Possible” by Francesco Antonio Mattei

“ Before going into the deep vast sea, which is fencing, a person must be able to avoid dangers that dominate and stand above him. In order to safely go through difficult obstacles, one has to ensure he has an anchor as his support, which is a permanent faithful holder. Those who do not have such a foundation will fall into the abyss, following the North Wind, for in their anchor there is no understanding. But they do not agree even with this reasoning, although they know well that the mechanism without foundation is doomed to ruin.

“HISTORICAL RESEARCH”

In this chapter, we are going to speak about the history of unique southern Italian territory and the impact of special parameters on the self-awareness and world perception of those people who were born in southern Italy, according to the previously presented heuristic model. Most often we perceive generic designation as a “mentality” to indicate the preconditions of vectors that influenced the formation of Cus’ personality. Therefore, the first characteristic under consideration is a review of the territoriality. The second thing which has to be explored is the style of combat inherent to a particular historical period. Thus, when comparing Cus’ style with the Neapolitan fencing, we simultaneously compare the style itself, the methods, and the technique of movement, and ask one question: is it typical for this territory? It’s about whether we made the right choice in the analysis. At this stage, to verify previous judgments, we wonder if the detected inclinations are relevant to a given territory. Thirdly, the personal analysis, which makes it possible to understand if there were similar people to Cus on this territory by their portrait characteristics. The questions we are going to answer are “are we dealing with a unique phenomenon?” or “were there other ones too?” (extremely contradictory, bright and effective figures). The fourth thing we will consider is the analysis of inconsistencies.



Territoriality

Because we are looking into southern Italy in the research, the simplest analysis suggests that this part of the territory of the modern Republic of Italy used to belong to the Spanish Crown for a long time: 650 years. To compare, the timespan of officially known world history is 2000 years, and the timespan of the history which was documented is about 800 years (the official history of the modern Italian state which is known is about 150-year period). Accordingly, all that misleads us in the study is what is called “today’s Italy.” Let us emphasize that in the analysis of a phenomenon we took into consideration only facts and not national interests of the country.

REMARK

There was a situation when Professor Antonio Merendoni was explaining to the head of the research, that Italy is uniform. When professor Merendoni was asked “But how about the history and culture of Sicily?”, he replied, “All the same, Italy is uniform.” Unfortunately,

this is not a correct approach in a historical sense, because Sicilians are fundamentally different from Italians. For all the cumulative vectors of Europe's rich history and its wars, it is not possible to consider Sicily and Italy to be one, equivalent, relying on the basic assumptions and facts of the 19th-20th century. Sicily is a separate island, a separate region, which, at least, ethnologically, anthropologically, psychologically is certainly unlike northern Italy. The fact is that if we do not approach the study objectively, we are not going to come to valid conclusions.

The next question, what does this approach give us? First of all, it provides reliable sources of information. If we shall think differently, then we should search for sources in Rome. But in fact, necessary sources are on the other "side", which means they must be searched in Madrid, but not Rome. The historical controversy such as the "unification of Italy" left Spaniards on this new politically designated territory, and later on, they were referred to as "Italians who protested unification of Italy." This is how problems arise in making false and ineffective judgments. Supposing that while solving the scientific task we were guided by modern "Italianized logic", alas, it would be totally misleading. Therefore, in order not to be confused both in the study and in drawing conclusions in regard to "what is the truth", we must put aside modern realities and subjective political interests. At the time of the formation of a new country in 1861, other Italians really craved the exaltation of their national statehood. As it is often demonstrated by world geopolitics, everything that was previously Spanish was "reconstructed" into "Italian way". Even folklore and new history textbooks were supplemented with "their" own heroes, who had nothing to do with the actual state of affairs.

The author of this book is not an opponent of Italy. However, since it is about science and factual history today's Italian documents are highly questionable. If readers will start looking for the roots of the criminal organization such as 'ndrangheta" in Italy, any kind of search will be unsuccessful for a simple reason — it is not Italian by its nature. The researcher definitely needs to plunge into history to understand the order and nature of events related to the formation of a unique subculture. Therefore, only Spanish aspects are considered in the context of the study, because it is impossible to deny that the modern Italian Republic belonged to the Spanish Crown for 650 years. And yes, Germany and Austria regularly claimed ownership of various regions of Italy, presumably, their Norman share is 350 years out of 700. But let's think in terms of military science. What will people use for battles: the best or the worst (technique)? Certainly the best. Not a secret at all that the Spanish technique proved itself to the world as triumphant and unrelenting during expansive wars.

For many reasons, including different vector subjective assessments of historical events, lack of data, lack of objective research, the expeditionary team had to restore the tree of Neapolitan fencing, and this is certainly an important scientific contribution. But the most important thing is that the Tree represents a single system of Neapolitan style of Spanish fencing, which sheds the light on many mysteries and phenomena of the southern Italian region. It must be noted that maestros presented in the genealogical tree, equally understand what is Neapolitan fencing and they called it "Neapolitan style of Spanish fencing" (*Scherma Napolitana*) in other words "*Destreza*" rather than "*Escrima*". But over time, the Neapolitan school becomes secretive; that is why today there are preconditions for the rise of many "masters" of Italian art who mix the Neapolitan

style with French fencing (or another school). The aforementioned is done only for the purpose that French fencing as “a European post-bourgeois standard” is considered better than an Italian standard. On the next echelon, there are Italians who seeking to “accumulate the legacy of Italian masters”, as Michele Alaimo did. For example. Michele Alamo attempts to substantiate the claim that on the pedestal of military science Italians were “the first”, and not Spaniards, thus trying to make everything southern Italian an Italian, in its modern sense. Michele Alaimo is fully respected for his patriotism, fully respected as a master, but we cannot express agreement with him from the viewpoint of history. It is undeniable that in any class, occupation or employment the skills of people develop in ages, century after century; therefore, there is no way a fencing style can emerge in “one single day”.

I have already said and I would like to repeat, that the presence of martial art in a country is a direct sign of an “aggressive” and “civilized” country that has had lead expansive wars. But the modern state of Italy has never led wars of conquest, so there was no military art of their own. This is confirmed by many written old sources as well, to name one of many, Chezaro Blengini stated in his treatise that “We are obliged for fencing to other countries such as Spain and France, that were stationed in Italy.” It was an all known fact in the 19th century that there was no fencing art in Italy. Fencing that currently exists in Italy is the result of a direct influence of France and Spain. I also want readers to understand that neither Venice, nor Genoa, nor the North were part of the modern state of Italy, they were separate states back in time. It is necessary to look at things objectively and even if you want to have your own statehood, we should not forget the history that preceded it.

Southern Italy had no fencing systems other than Venetian and Genovese. The starting point is the Sicilian Vespers; as historians testify, ordinary Sicilians, well-trained French soldiers demonstrated that they “know how to handle edged weapons”. It was the Genovese and the Venetians who taught Sicilians military art. Sicilian Vespers is the birthday of Sicilian martial art and south Italian art. Please note that with the arrival of Charles V in the 16th century that the Kingdom of the Two Sicilies spends and the roots of this martial art start to grow. The first mention of some antique style, which later became criminal, has Genovese origin in Sicily and Venetian origin in Puglia and Calabria. These styles, later on, become “criminal” ones.

If we go farther into history, we see the emergence of two systems: Palavicini’s system (Palermo) is both Spanish and Venetian, and it is very similar to the old style, subsequently Palavicini’s style became Roman fencing. For the reason, eventually, Palovicini loses to the Palermitan style (which emerges in the 17th century), afterward, he moves to Rome, where he establishes the Roman fencing school and heads that direction becoming a grand maestro. As for the Sicily and Naples, there was only one system — the Neapolitan style of Spanish fencing. Therefore, there is both a criminal style and a Neapolitan style, most of the masters used to know both styles. In fact, these two styles are “brothers”, and usually martial arts practitioners mixed these two styles (Palermitan criminal style and old school Neapolitan style), which certainly allows one to maintain a very advantageous position in the fight.

Studying the works of Michele Alaimo, we can't help but see the Palermitan style as it is vividly seen in the description. Even though the author tries to pass it all off as Italian, it is not true. Michele Alaimo can be legitimately considered as a last maestro of the Palermitan style. Moreover, the reason for writing the treatise was that he was the last person who was extremely "sensitive" when it came to sports. Mr. Alaimo argued until his last days that sport is a sport and fencing is fencing, respectively, these are two different things. His position was that a sport is a great training, but fencing is different, and it can be done only on the ground and not in the gym. He said that the weather in Sicily usually nice and there is no need to tire oneself in the gym; you must practice fencing on an open-air and regard a sword as serious weapon and not a toy. Any type of fencing which restricts the swordsman is no longer fencing, it is a game. If one wants to taste the real fencing art, then in the Palermitan style swordsmen attack feet, hands, employ technical elements of wrestling (just like in Spanish art, one may use the techniques of disarming). And most importantly, Michele Alaimo was a big fan of Blasco Florio, thus it becomes obvious, for instance why Blasco Florio in making the reference to maestros of the past honors Alfieri.

For evidence, please take a look at the fragment from the treatise of Blasco Florio, "Science of Fencing":

“ (...) In the first part of this work, the reader's thoughts are literally arrested, as in every step and every stage our judgments are going to be supported with quotations, including (...) from the works of M. Ninon-de-Lenklois, to which Alfieri refers, who was an "unsurpassed scientists" himself and remains as such in our good memory;

(...) Alfieri wrote: "The spear, sword, shield are my treasures. With a spear, sword, and shield I will be the master of fields, wheat, and wine. I saw many people falling to my feet, and all of them had no spears, swords nor shields", a reference to Francesco Alfieri's book "Travels," chapter 81, volume 8, page 17 translated by Giuseppe Meloni; Milan 1824

Even from these few fragments, it is obvious that Blasco Florio respects and venerates Francesco Alfieri, and thuswise is an entire treatise. Owing to the treatise of Blasco Florio we get a confirmation about two "packages": recommended and personal style in an upbringing a warrior. Moreover, the line becomes clear as well, namely, we are dealing with the affiliation to the line of Francesco Vilarditta. (The same line of the Tree where knowledge and skills are passed exclusively within the family).

The treatise of Michele Alaimo is a beautiful sample that shows the vision of a person regarding Sicilian fencing. As you can imagine, not one Spaniard would include French fencing techniques in the second package, it is out of the question. For this reason, Mr. Alaimo states that "... our main adversaries are French". From this, it becomes clear to us, whose upbringing was given to Mr. Alamo (his father and grand-fathers taught him within the tradition of their subculture).

If we look at other documents in more detail, it will become clear that by the end of the 19th century, that is, by the end of the existence of one system and the beginning of another one, there was no other fencing in southern Italy, except for the Neapolitan

style. However, any attempts to discredit Neapolitan fencing and turn it into an Italian one, have long exhausted themselves; one of the masters from Messina said once "... separatist sentiments have already passed." Thanks to history lessons people are always inclined to debilitate the strong system on their own territory to ensure their safety. Nobody needs "foreign" Spanish fencing being taught in their new state. What for? In order to have these people become capable of rebelling at any given time and separate themselves from Italy? Therefore, the impact was at the level of propaganda and attempts were made to discredit and destroy the system. Accordingly, the criminal style dominated almost entire Sicily, exceptions are Syracuse and Catania. The fact is that historically Syracuse does not have predominant fencing practice, because at a certain period of time the city was destroyed and practically no masters left to pass down the knowledge. This ruined city was reconstructed only after the unification of Italy. The city was famous for funeral fights, knights used to fight to the death. In contrast, Neapolitan fencing dominates in Catania, people were mainly engaged in Destreza science and excluded criminal rivalry. We can say that historically entire Sicily has a decent knowledge of the criminal style, except Catania and Syracuse, first being the consequence of the devastation, and the second being adherents of the Spanish crown. This was a brief description of the historical events.

We will keep personal analysis short (more detailed portrait and psychological analysis is presented in chapters 13 and 15 of this volume). Importantly, we should not forget that southern Italy was a fertile land of teachers which had not one, but many maestros of Neapolitan fencing. And there is no contradiction to the fact that Cus D'Amato became a boxing *coach*. If a guest knows how to listen, Italians would be happy to explain principles and aspects of life, even on the level of a museum guide. In other words, they would be willing to explain as long as you will properly listen to them, and provided there is the right model of behavior it will be difficult to stop them...

REMARK

Notice how people differ in their mentality even though they live in one country, some like Professor Merendoni, claim that Italy is uniform, and other people in Calabria, say that "... We are proud of our Spanish roots; we have similar physical characteristics, one tradition, one language." Calabrians even see their native Calabrian dialect as practically interchangeable from the Spanish language. And if we one specializes in the given subject, he realizes that there are unpopular facts in the depths of centuries that come to surface. The roots of which come from the history of chivalric orders such as Franciscans, Dominicans, Capuchins, Templars, and Hospitaliers by shedding a light on reasons behind secret masses and uprisings, which had an ambiguous "end" for modern Italy in 1861. It is about the emergence of criminal formations such as "mafia", "camorra" and "ndrangheta" and the opposition of these formations (at least two of them) against the state even today.

Therefore, historically we have chosen the right system for comparison — the Neapolitan style. No doubt, it is the main style of southern Italy. As for the Palermitan style, it resembles the former one very much; for a long time, these two systems were practically indistinguishable! The historical line of investigation, however, bears testimony to the fact it is possible to compare Cus D'Amato's style only with the Neapolitan style of Spanish fencing. And because of the heuristic model, the interdisciplinary scientific approach

and the facts laid out regardless of the “like/dislike” principle, our study is intended to be perfectly understandable for a wide audience. Expectations of people claiming the name of an expert, suggesting hypothesis instead of providing an argumentation are intended for an average person who will never be able to unravel a mystery, to open Pandora’s box and find keys. Frankly, the investigation of the origin of Cus’ boxing style is a challenging task, which is probably already clear for the reader.

Post Scriptum

Expeditionary brief note.

One day a Sicilian man gave a short explanation to me: “Italy is not Spain”, which is absolutely true. As a scientist with innermost feelings about the history of Italy, I have always said that I have an utmost respect for the state nationality of Italy, both as an expert of world martial arts and criminal traditions, and simply as a person, I admire northern Italian culture and subculture of southern Italy, and Spain no less. **But even more, I honor objectivity and the truth — two rare gifts of the 21st century.**



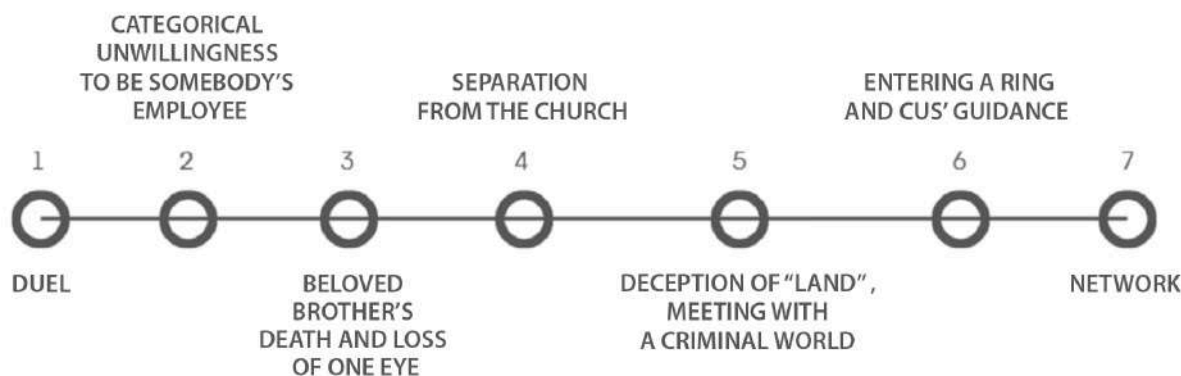
13

“PSYCHOLOGICAL ANALYSIS”

Psychological analysis of a professional activity is a perception system in a professional activity, which provides learning of internal and external part of the professional activity’s structure and their confuction with an aim of identifying meaningful patterns which regulate formation processes, flow and change of skills, as well as to determine the nature of the impact of emerging relationships between the external and internal components of professional activity on the effect of human work.
Encyclopedic Dictionary of Psychology and Pedagogy, 2013

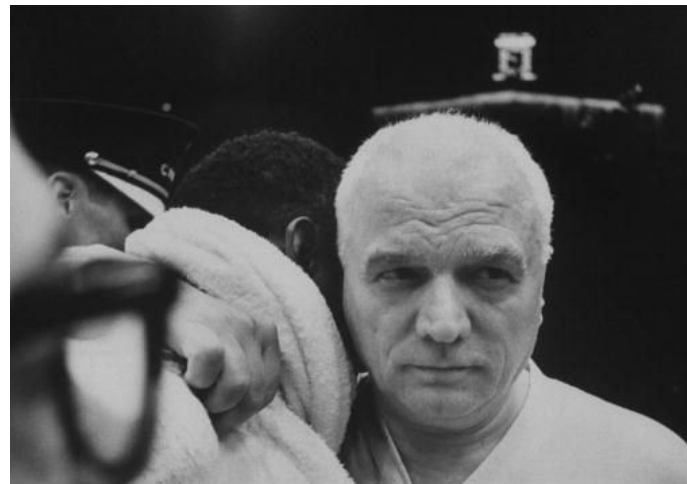
Despite the presence of tons of subjective opinions in regard to the concept of “psychological analysis” and methodology of its conduct, we are going to consider it adhering to the general psychological scientific paradigm and following methodical principles: objectivity, impartiality, historicism.

Here is an outline of the methodological line of analysis.



Phenomenal identity of Cus D'Amato as a subject of psychological research is perhaps the most multidimensional task due to multiple parameters and ambiguity of the assessment in different periods of the 20th century, both during Cus' lifetime and after he passed away. That is why the head of the study PhD Oleg Maltsev, decided to dedicate a separate chapter for “Psychological Line of Cus D'Amato's personality analysis” rather than a psychological analysis of his psychological portrait, mainly because the key task is to study the origin of Cus' style.

It is recommended to start the psychological analysis with a fundamental or turning point in Cus' fate which impacted his whole life. In terms of fate analysis, when looking at Cus D'Amato's life in the US, when he was challenged for duel is particular event which impacted and triggered the start of his professional career. Challenge to fight a duel is very south Italian by itself. Before the duel on knives, naturally Cus was afraid, he did not sleep all night in anticipation of the fight. But still, he swept his fear aside, and came to an agreed place of the duel, but for some reason, the one who challenged him did not show up. It is logical that if Cus did not belong to the southern Italian subculture, he too, theoretically could have not shown up for duel. However unlike his faint-hearted opponent, D'Amato being afraid did come to the place of the fight. As for his opponent, who did not come, he has renounced the name of a man who has no honor (in the homeland of Cus such kind of a person is throw in the towel and regarded to have no honor).



REMARK

The method of psychological analysis is very simple: we look at certain situations in Cus' biography and model a question:

If Cus D'Amato was not a part of a certain culture, what would have been his behavior/ what kind of choices would he make in the same situation? Each of the chosen incidents for analysis explains the affiliation of Cus D'Amato to:

- Neapolitan style;
- Family;
- Chivalric ideals;
- Tradition;
- Criminality.

The events outlined below are intended to demonstrate some of the facts describing Cus' apparent behavior in order to understand the causes of this pattern of behavior, as an integrated result of parenting in a particular environment. First of all, it is important to note that knife fight is a criminal fight, and only nobility used to have duels with edged weapons. In the historical section of the treatise "Science of Fencing" Blasco Florio, referring to his predecessors, states the following:

“ (...) Fencing with a stick and similar types of weapons is an occupation of vile or ignoble, it is studied and implemented by vulgar and featureless people. In France, fencing on sticks is very common, but it takes place only in lower orders (lower class). Danette states: "Sword exercises are irreplaceable for you, but speaking of a village weapon, namely a hook or a stick, (any stick with two ends) they are suitable for the training of a gentleman."

In Southern Italy, knife duel is a "criminal" way to protect one's honor. The fact of the duel speaks volumes. No wonder, according to expeditionary research in Toritto and the restoration of the Tree of Neapolitan fencing, everything speaks in favor of the fact that

the ancestors of D'Amato-Rosato families were masters in the military field. Do not forget that the lords of Toritto were two Saveria brothers who were famous in generations for their skills in weapon handling. Jokingly speaking in an Italian manner, they were two gentlemen who used to quickly send people to the other realm of eternity. The mere fact that Cus overcame his fear, and "attached" the knife to his fingers with a band so that it doesn't fall out in a fight, vividly describes the character of the future legendary coach.



What's the difference between the hero and the coward?

There ain't no difference. They both feel exactly the same on the inside: they both fear dying and getting hurt. It's what the hero does that makes him a hero. And what the other doesn't do, makes him a coward.

Cus D'Amato

Categorical unwillingness to be somebody's employee. As it is known young Cus would always resist being hired by somebody. Why? The answer begs itself in the southern Italian manner: [criminal subculture does not work, they have their own business, their own thing — "cosa nostra"]. On the other side, in the chivalric tradition knights "did not work" too, for example working on fields or in factories as general laborers was considered a dishonor, because the knight's business is a contest, and peasants' is to plow. There is an amazing old video footage of Muhammad Ali and Cus talking. Ali was fooling around and "offering" Cus a job to coach him for money. Whoever watched the footage would always remember the attitude of Cus.

Ali: Cus D'Amato can be seen from a great distance, especially when the sun is shining because his head shines. Cus D'Amato — the genius of boxing. He knows all about boxing. He can tell you about all the fighters from the first fighter up until myself. He don't look like a boxing coach or a boxing manager, he's a conservative-looking fellow. He looks like a senator or a congressman. He's the bible of boxing. Plus, he's ugly. Say, Cus, I was just wondering, if I have to find me a new trainer, somebody told me you didn't work for a salary.

Cus: Me? work for salary, me?!

Ali: I mean, what's wrong with a salary?

Cus: Me, I don't work for a salary. I'm no worker. I'm not an employee.

Ali: I could get you a hundred and fifty dollars a week.

Cus: Me? A hundred and fifty dollars a week, me?

Ali: Two fifty a week, that's the best I could do.

Cus: You couldn't give me two-fifty a minute, much less by the week. I don't work for salary.

Ali: That's pretty good money.

Cus: Then you take the job.

Ali: I'm the employer.

Cus: You're my employer? You, my employer!? The only thing you could hope to be is my Partner.

Ali: Three hundred dollars a week.

Cus: I wouldn't care if you gave me three hundred dollars a minute!

Ali: Three fifty a week.

Cus: Three hundred and fifty a minute, I wouldn't take it, a minute, never mind a week. A minute, I wouldn't take it.

Ali: We're not going to get along.

Cus: That's right, I agree.

Beloved brother's death and consequence of an unfair street fight, when tactics got tangled up with humane feelings and compassion for the enemy. His brother's death and loss of one eye in an unfair street fight because Cus felt sorry for his enemy perhaps were aggravating life lessons for that man of an incredible character. In fact, both incidents represent two lessons that are in accordance with the "best" traditions of Italy. The first lesson is: "Don't be reckless" meaning you shouldn't be negligent about your own life. The second lesson: "Negligence is costly", if you do not kill, you will be the one who is killed.

Separation from the Catholic church. Obviously, Cus left the Catholic church because the philosophy of the church was not effective for him. And, inefficiency kills a person. Cus was desperately trying to get a reasonable answer from the Catholic priest: "Why did they kill my brother? Why did he die?" And an unequivocal answer of the priest was: "Stop doubting church and just believe." Obviously, this answer did not satisfy Cus, and he realized that the church did not really have an answer to his question. Thus, D'Amato went through another life lesson: either you choose efficiency, or it will be replaced by a complete emptiness. Please note that Cus D'Amato behaves strictly within the southern Italian tradition. Life choice to separate from the church is a usual situation that happens to many southern Italians.

Let us focus on several intermediate situations that reflect the reason for "odd" situations Cus found himself in. Even though he was not a famous businessman earning tons of bucks, he was approached by people who asked him for help when they were deceived in financial matters. One well-known situation was a kind request of a man who was played by his partner in a land purchase deal (persons he worked with fraudulently took his savings and of other 200 Italians and disappeared). Cus was able to deal with this problem, but nobody else could; two years later Cus found out the frauds and made them pay back the money in full. Here are other situations that also vividly characterizes Cus' personality: when mobsters came to his gym and were ready to break in clubs and guns, Cus always remained cold-blooded and never lost his dignity. There was not a single case when he surrounded to those crooks, it always ended in a way Cus was safe, his gym and boys were safe. When crooks would be leaving Cus' place, Cus would yell out something like **"hey, don't forget to take out the garbage too"**.

He also used a very distinct, even weird methods for many people to get prepared for the negotiations. Totally mental. If you haven't read the description of the preparation with doors and Cus with a sword people do so (Chapter 7, "Non-compromised Pendulum"). He had to meet with the representatives of an influential criminal structure, people around him told Cus that you never return from the meetings as such. However, D'Amato prepared well and all run smoothly. Previous cultural and historical studies of Dr. Maltsev in southern Italy explain the reasons for a particular approach of Cus. Reading this book, without having knowledge about the southern Italian criminal subculture would arise many questions and confusion, that is why you are seeing a lot of things that seem to be far away from Cus, but they are not.

Philosophy is a substance that cannot be seen, but it shapes who we are and the decisions that we take.

Entering the ring and Cus' guidance. It is recommended to recall certain moments from Cus' biography from his work as a coach when he would put on boxing gloves and go several rounds, with fighters who were way younger than him. He did not shy away from entering the ring and explaining (with the help of physical force) that the young man does not know a thing.

Network. The next parameter which is analyzed applies to those people who surrounded Cus. Even if you are not well acquainted with the research done by Dr. Adam Scott Weiss (a scientist who gathered all the information about Cus in 9 years from people who knew Cus personally), it is obvious that the inner circle of the boxing legend consists mainly of people with "not the best past". Please note that people like Kevin Rooney, Jim, Tom Patti, Brian, Torres, etc. unquestioningly considered Cus to be the chief one. All, perhaps, except Teddy Atlas and those who passed away were extremely grateful to Cus that he took them under his wing. At this time we looked at only some examples that speak of Cus' adherence to Italian criminal subculture.



The second line that we will look at is the “second side of his personality”. First of all, Cus D’Amato is a man who brought psychology into boxing. Second, Cus is the greatest coach, and at the same highly erudite, accomplished and educated man. Next, note that Cus had tremendous inventive abilities. He designed and created throughout his life, starting from all sorts of household items to the Willy machine which was made from improvised materials. To confirm this, please take a look at the fragment from “Iron Ambition”:

Cus was always inventing things but he never bothered trying to make money off his creations. He came up with a toy plane that was outfitted with a firecracker in a heavy metal cap on the nose of the plane. When the plane’s nose hit the ground the fire cracker would go off, sending the plane back into the air, and then it would descend through a series of loops and dives. His greatest invention was a sanitary sheet to use on public toilet seats. He even patented it when he was thirty years old. But Cus never pursued this, perhaps because a lady from Louisiana had filed her own patent for a sanitary toilet seat cover sixteen years earlier.

Fifth fact: Cus D’Amato was an introverted man. Yes, Cus was a living embodiment of a closed system, a family organization that he perfectly managed. For comparison, in parallel recall the structure of Neapolitan fencing, which had closed family schools. In the 20th century, Cus had his closest students live at his house. And what’s quite phenomenal is that Cus brought up three world champs. He resisted and single-handedly defeated IBC. Cus stripped IBC of their monopoly. It is no less important that this great man, who was repeatedly attempted to be discriminated, displaced, eliminated... eventually died by his own death, although many thought he had to die from a knife or a bullet. Contrary to the predictions of many, D’Amato possessed inexplicable magical invulnerability. And he used to “argue” with all boxing systems that existed in that era; he wrote articles and gave interviews about it. Interestingly, Blasco Florio, maestro of Neapolitan fencing used to do exactly the same thing: being a scholar, he used to write letters, reviews and texts which exposed the stupidity of modern fencing and idiotism of modern masters (modern in his time). If we continue to list, the list of paradoxes and “inexplicable” acts of Cus will go on and on. We have listed nine situations already, which makes possible to draw conclusions about what stood behind Cus D’Amato’s lifestyle and characteristics of his personality.

Let’s move on to the next, third line of analysis of Cus D’Amato’s activities. It is recommended to imagine the lines as certain parallels to which certain events are inserted step-by-step. In fact, more than three lines can be classified. In the context of this chapter, we provide an analysis of some of the facts to argumentatively demonstrate several facets of Cus’ personality.

Think of these paradoxes of Cus:

1. Lack of classical education, while being an outstanding boxing scholar and scientist.
2. Knowledge of the methodology. Even though Cus was born in the United States and never lived in southern Italy, he had methods and techniques at his disposal that allowed him to do miracles. Although we have already found out that the methods of Neapolitan fencing and Cus’ style are identical, these conclusions were preceded by long studies, as well as expeditionary ones.

3. A mythical knife which turned the lines of Cus' fate allowing him to bring up the youngest world heavyweight champion — Mike Tyson. The reader can perceive all these series of coincidences as a theatrical performance, weaving on the stage of life different fate threads.

4. Paranormal abilities of Cus, even on "the level of thoughts" to be able to make people do what he wanted them to do. There are enough examples in other books that confirm the fact that Cus possessed paranormal abilities which he skillfully applied

5. Absolute indifference towards money [It is important to have tea and cookies for my boys] attitude. Paradoxically, being indifferent to money, he at the same time masterfully managed large sums of money (it is enough to compare contract amounts of boxing fights for the title, Golden Gloves tournaments, Olympic Games, state and national championships)

6. Diversity of methodology. His arsenal had methodologies that were psychological, logical, neurophysiological, technical etc, a huge number of tools and techniques collected from different areas. (Please see chapters 6 and 7 of "Non-compromised Pendulum" to find out more on this). It is also true that usually not only boxing coaches but even people from other professions do not approach their activity in such way. Please also note that methods chosen by Cus can be perfectly integrated into life, which we cannot see in any other system where everything is limited to the gym.

7. Cus D'Amato is a personality associated with a gift of providence. He could tell who is going to win this or that fight, he could advise how to defeat certain fighter... he knew answers to questions that were related to the future. And Cus had a gift of choosing the right people, who would become titleholders after a few years.

8. Great knowledge of personal-security. The fact that Cus, as a man, was extremely passionate about weapons is absolutely normal. But Cus knew not only how to handle them, but also how to ensure his own safety and secure scenarios of his endeavors. Usually, nobody pays attention to this fact.

9. It is also surprising that Cus did not have large savings which is very paradoxical for the American mentality. Cus D'Amato did not strive to own something, he did not seek to invest in real estate or cars, did not seek to prepare for the "black day" or the "next" wave of depression. A person who lives in America and doesn't prepare to own something is too strange, because all Americans, without exception, crave to have something for financial reasons. Moreover, an average "unemployed" person who has nothing behind the soul, is not provided sums for investment. In contrast to this trend, Cus was frequently given very large sums of money, and he did not have to sign contracts or have a witness who would reimburse the sum in case something goes wrong. Cus D'Amato had an impeccable reputation. It seems that for a resident of the United States, Cus was like an alien from another planet.

Had the reader not known in advance that the previously described characteristics are inherent to Cus D'Amato and considered these characteristics only, he would have probably thought that it is a psychological portrait of a man directly related to one of the world's special services.

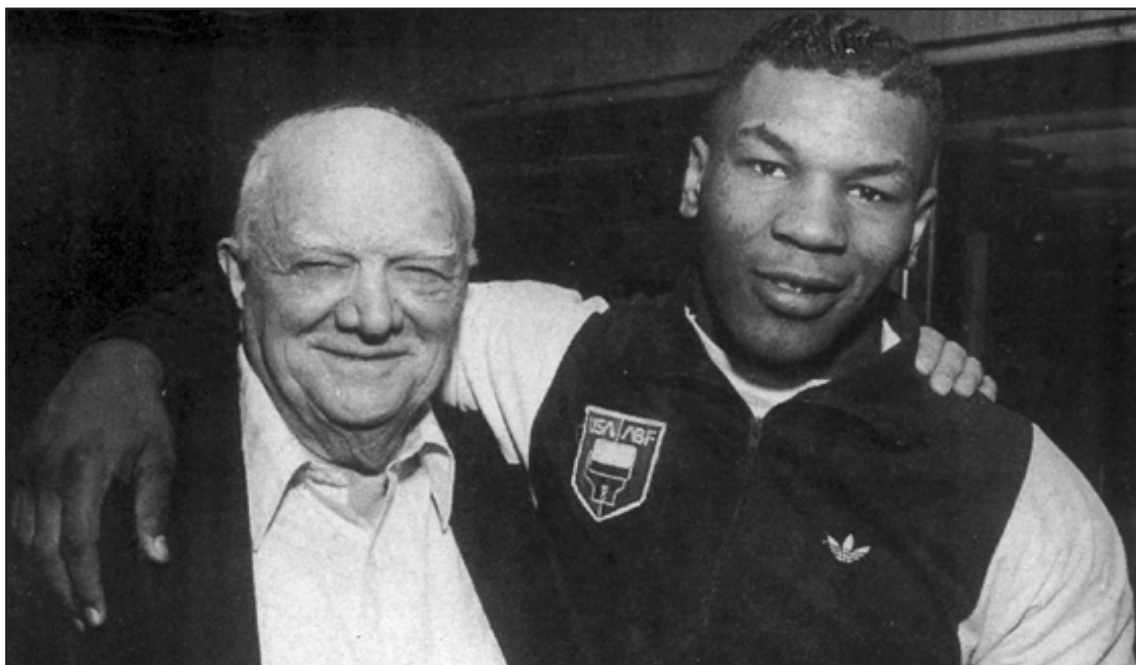
SCIENTIFIC EXPERIMENT

Assume that you did not see previous text and that each like is presented to you one by one. Your opinion about the person would change every time you see a new line.

In other words, imagine that an expert- psychologist is given for analysis of the third line, but he is not informed that it relates to Cus D'Amato. Afterward, an expert was asked to provide a description of this person.

If before demonstrating line #3 (we do not speak about #1 and #2 lines), then the researcher will conclude that the portrait presented for the analysis belongs to a special services officer. Afterward, as an experiment, it is proposed to consider only the #2 line, to which an expert will state that the person under analysis is very result-oriented, high performing, and perhaps a "Big Boss". Afterward, when the #1 line is considered separately, the conclusion would be that the subject under analysis is a gangster.

Now, if we sum up the results of the analysis (put the facts of all three lines together) we get a complete image of a southern Italian. Besides, there is no doubt that the person described went through special training, because of his unique skills that cannot be cultivated without special training.





CONCLUSION

Presumably, if a researcher "A" will reside in Calabria, Puglia for some time, these facts are not going to be news for him or a subjective statement of a book. Of course, not all residents in Calabria-Puglia are as skillful and effective as Cus D'Amato; but, this region had unique figures worthy of mention in worldwide history. The fact is that the southern Italian system of education, its historical military culture, ancient archetypology makes it possible to "create" unique figures in every sense. Nevertheless, the most important thing is that the psychological analysis of Cus D'Amato's activities strictly proves previous findings. If another researcher "B" who is completely unfamiliar with the subject of discussion and has not even heard of the expeditionary study results conducted in southern Italy, is offered the same task, he will only have to familiarize himself with the

available sources and sincerely wonder at the phenomenality and genius of D'Amato.

Summing up the analysis, we can manifest it in words of the founder of fate analytical doctrine, Leopold Szondi: *"Nothing arises from nothing."* There is no doubt that there is a cause for any occurrence, and in the given case it is known. The scientific team made an evidence-based analysis of the identity of Cus D'Amato, based on known facts and situations that were also illustrated by the work done by colleagues before. It is encouraged to study "Iron Ambition" and "Confusing the Enemy", watch interviews made by us and other people, study articles and testimonies, which would eventually, perhaps, give another perspective expanding what has become known. In this manner, for example, the #1 line can be satiated and supported by 50 more examples. The #2 line would have at least 100 facts; the #3 line of paradoxes is not inferior to the first nor the second line by its content.

From a critical viewpoint, it is useful to check and verify presented facts on your own, and in order to do it, it is necessary to take as a basis the following: 'ndrangheta; Neapolitan fencing; an authentic history of southern Italy; ethnographic and cultural analysis. Afterward, it is recommended to logically and analytically reflect the interaction of these phenomena in the territory in question and ultimately determine whether conclusions obtained correspond to what is depicted on the triple lines of psychological analysis in the context of solving the scientific problem of the origin of the legendary Cus' style.

14

“THE ESSENCE OF CUS D’AMATO’S SYSTEM”

For Cus, boxing was a metaphor for living. You prepare a plan whether you’re in the ring, in a war, or going to work in a factory. When you strengthen your will and build up your character, you can persevere and face up to whatever challenge you face. It’s hard to explain the impact Cus had on me.

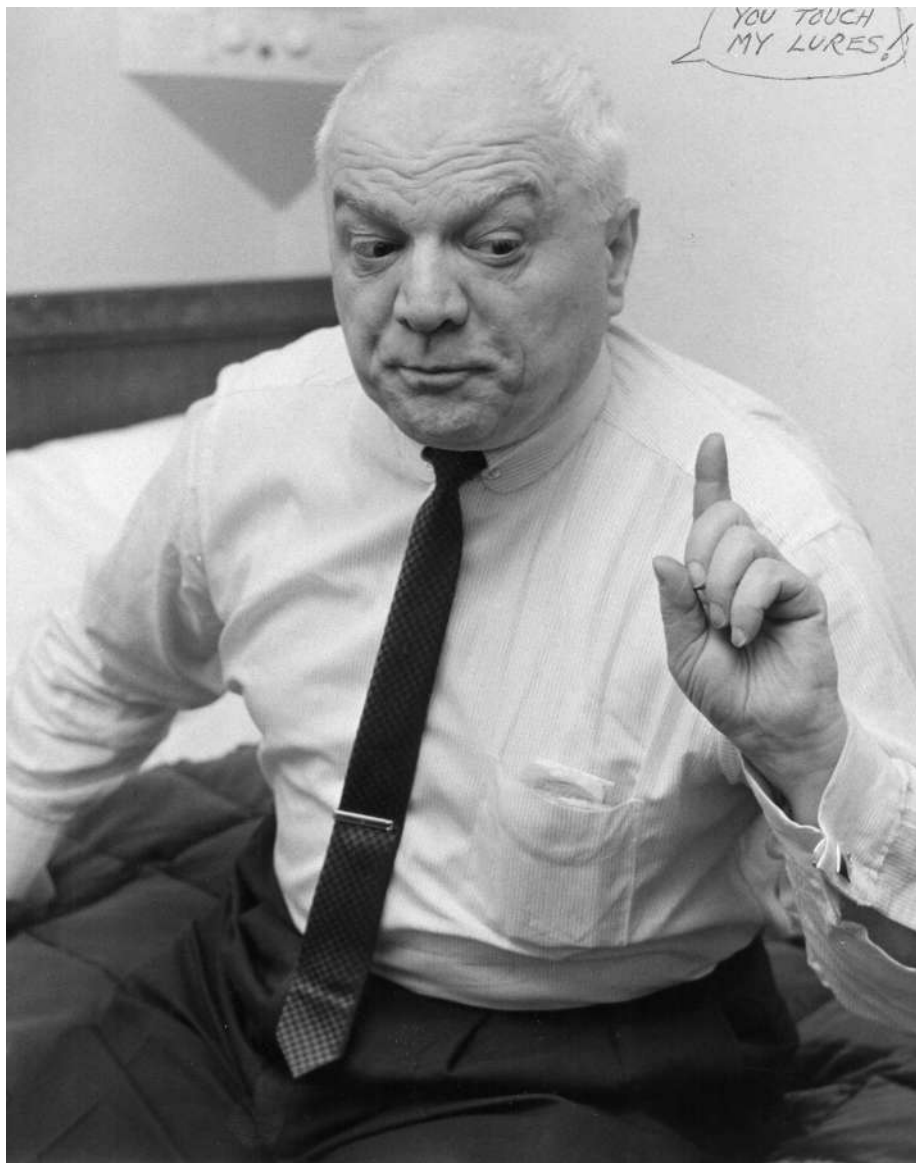
How can I explain Cus to my kids? I was a bad kid, went to institutions, and then I met an old guy who trained fighters.

And this guy gave me the blueprint for the rest of my life.

I always knew I had a special destiny even when I was growing up in the gutters of Brooklyn.

But when I met Cus he told me what that destiny was and it all clicked in my mind.

“Iron Ambition”, Mike Tyson, Larry Sloman



Proceeding with the fourteenth chapter the title of which is marked as “The essence of Cus D’Amato’s system”, it would be logical to assume that for the author of this book series this question is simple to answer. Before these paths became alive in letters, there is been a lot of what has happened... at least twenty years of scientific research, a library gathered piece by piece from all over the world, that contains materials about D’Amato and his legendary boxing style as well as genuine lessons of European and world history. Also, this book was preceded by eight years of expeditions; multiple analytical projects, experiments, comparison, and collation analysis and more which will stay forever in the memory of rare people. Earlier, we have published “Non-compromised Pendulum” which has been translated into English, German and Spanish languages by now. Now it’s time to finish the second book “Lightning rod that strikes faster than lightning itself.”



Words of the head of scientific research, academician Dr. Oleg Maltsev on “The mystery of Cus D’Amato’s style origin” (taken from explanations provided for the *Science of Victory* project).

“ (...) you don’t need a separate chapter to answer the question about the essence of Cus’ style, it can be explained in several sentences. Although, the question is very challenging. The first thing that comes to mind is an uncompromising method, which forges out the ultimate boxing hero. Some might say that it is an extremely thriving, powerful and effective philosophy. Others might claim that “well, I’m also like that, I am like Mike Tyson, and could have been like him! If only I have met Cus, if only he would have taken me to live in the same house, if only... but I live somewhere else and I don’t have those conditions as Mike did, that’s not fair...” — this kind of mindset predetermines a view that the essence of Cus’ system grounded in the conditions.

“Your brain is not your friend, Mike,” he lectured. “Your brain wants pleasure but it’s not time yet for you to deserve pleasure. When it’s time for you to work, your brain wants to do something else. It works when you want to work too, but it doesn’t work all the time when you want to work, so you’ve got to get out of your own way and not allow your mind to be your enemy.”
“Iron Ambition”

On the other hand, it is difficult to make it clear-cut and single out one most important thing in Cus’ system. Cus D’Amato used to say different things at certain times, but eventually, he came up with the following formula: boxing is 75% psychological and 25% is physical. Based on this formula, we can conclude that psychological training is the essence of the system, its core, and the rest can incorporate many things. On the other hand, it is useful to recall the following instruction to Iron Mike: *“If you listen to me and do what I tell you, you will become a champion”*, on the basis of which we could conclude that the essence of Cus’ system rests in the individual approach to every fighter. Further, it is possible to assume that the innermost meaning comes directly from the secrecy of the style, and these secrets played a key role in the formation and development of Cus’ style. What is true from everything is listed above? What there was and really is? To understand this conundrum, we propose to draw a simple scheme and divide it into three parts.

In order to become a world champion, one had to go through three stages:

First step: one had to get to know Cus, somehow, or make Cus notice him.

Second step: one had to start training at Cus’ gym, go through the training program and be ready to fight for the title

Third step: it was necessary to walk in the ring 30–40 times, be successful and become the world’s boxing champion.

An important point is that Cus could have easily refused to train a fighter, (regardless of his great physiological characteristics and recommendations of other people), just because of his zodiac sign; it is true, Tom Patti, Adam Scott Weiss, Steve Lott, and others confirmed this as well. Also, it could have been that Cus simply did not like a person and it was enough not to train that fighter. More often than not, people don’t know how to behave properly and act out of habit (automatically) without any attempt to change their worldview or anything. In short, Cus had many fighters, but only three people became world champions. What happened to the others? What were all other people needed for? Why train so many boxers?

The next fact for analysis will allow us to get closer to answer previous questions. Much of it shows that Cus treated people around him differently. Conditionally speaking, there were people who lived at his house, even teenage children; there were people who used to train at the gym; there were people who had nothing to do with boxing but cooperated with Cus to deal with other businesses and tasks. Thus, Cus met different people. Presumably, analyzing the probabilities that are in the third step, you could have lived together with Cus, be the best person, but step in the ring and fail.

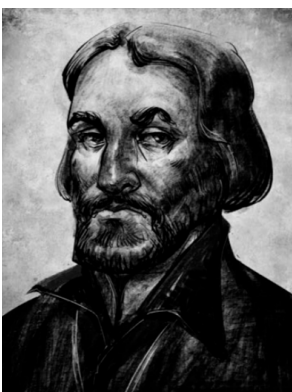
Let's note another important fact, Cus D'Amato invested a lot of money in each fighter; and it was someone else's money, according to expert information sources. Sport is always about risks, which means that under certain circumstances, money could be lost. But Cus knew who he will take the responsibility for and who wasn't ready yet. As we can see, there are a few steps from the start to the world championship title. Tom Patti, for example, said that it is not difficult to teach a person how to box using Cus' system; with the proper methodical approach, one could tolerably box in 7–8 weeks. But what is most important of all this? One might have been good in boxing, but couldn't become a champion. Please also note the following fact that we learned from Steve Lott: On a scale from 1 to 10, Mike could demonstrate only 4–5 in the ring, but he was a beast in the gym...

So what is the essence? Is it in the selection of a fighter, in the training system, in psychological preparation or in the philosophy? Well, there is no unequivocal answer, because all components are important at the same time. Therefore, it is proposed to provide an answer in a different way, moving back into history from boxing to the Neapolitan fencing. What is the most important thing in Neapolitan fencing? We will take a look at what did greatest maestros wrote in treatises and passed their wisdom for generations.



Let's start with Antonio Mattei, his idea was about *"It is important to be a knight and not a fool, and have the best maestro"*. That was the most important thing in the Neapolitan style in Antonio Mattei's view.

Nicola Terracusa y Ventura told this: *"This art is impossible without a live voice of Maestro."* In this manner, "maestro" is the most important thing in Neapolitan fencing, because the fate of a person would be determined by his life mentor too.

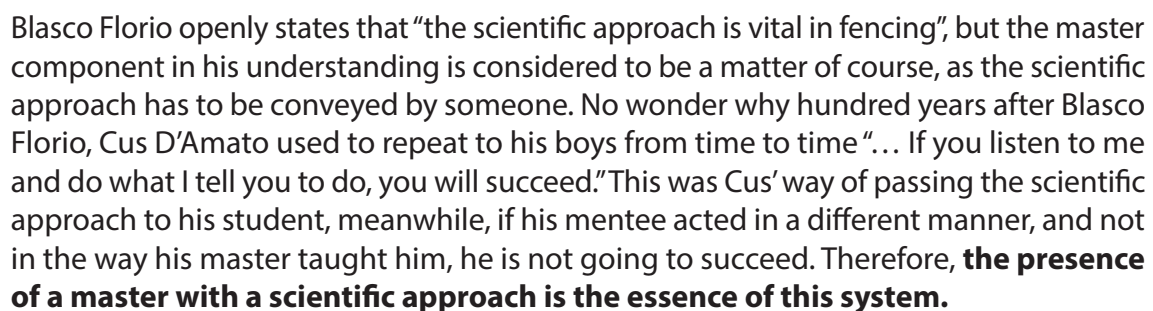


One of the greatest masters of Neapolitan style of Spanish fencing Blasco Florio wrote the following: *"The most important thing in the Neapolitan style is the scientific approach."* Notice how

the opinion has changed over the ages. Blasco Florio no longer refers to masters of the past, he does not refer to Antonio Mattei nor Nicolo Terracusa y Ventura, he refers only to science. Cus D'Amato had no desire to refer to anyone, he referred only to his scientific conclusions, at this point he is similar to Blasco Florio.

We have four different opinions on the presented question: opinion of Cus D'Amato and Blasco Florio, their approaches identical and opinions of Antonio Mattei and Nicola Terracusa, which are also identical. Let us ask ourselves, where did Blasco Florio "borrow" his scientific approach? Undoubtedly, the roots go back to Jerronimo de Carranza, who states in his third dialogue of *"The Philosophy of Arms"* that *"... the preserver of everything is science, nothing more important than science."* Therefore, his lesson is that you

What is more important: science or master?





Despite the importance of the conclusion made, there is another no less important nuance: the scientific approach exists in everything, but this “infinite set” won’t teach a fighter how to conquer in the ring. If a boxer finds a master, let’s say, a genius in the “scientific approach of rocket construction”, based on such a set, alas, nothing good will happen in boxing. With such a substance it is not possible to transfer the model to the ring. What is required is an impeccable and unsurpassed system.

Therefore, by bringing together disparate components into a single system, visualize the following structure in the form of a triangle. With that said, the essence of Cus’ system can be formed in the following manner:

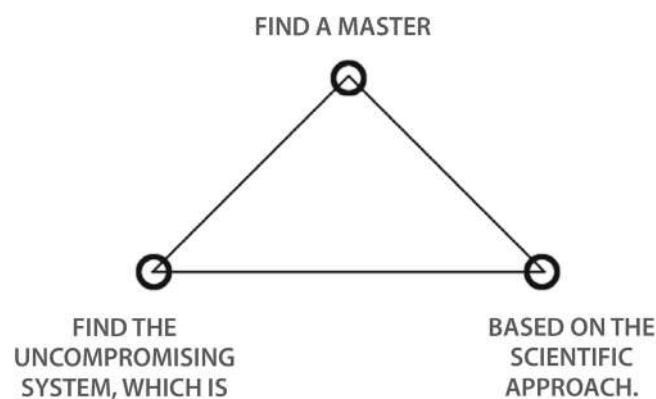
the top of the model is a “master” as the dominant component of the system;
on the left, an “impeccable system” component that allows to defeats anybody under any conditions; on the right the “scientific approach.”

Without these three components involved at a time, it is impossible to fulfill the task. The essence of the system is Cus D’Amato himself, with an impeccable system and scientific approach.

If there was no Cus as a personality, then an impeccable system and scientific approach would not have led his disciples to a result. Please note that after his death (the “master” component has been removed), many students were there, but few of them have achieved outstanding heights. If we take as a basis the “scientific approach” only and leave out two other components, then nobody will manage to bring up the next three world champions. If we leave only the “impeccable system” (“magnificent” technical elements, the most effective core, indisputable tactics, etc.), which has gone through countless wars and is devastating against any opponent, but if there is no person who could teach and explain it in practice, it is going to be “just a system.”

A system that was not taught; one will have no idea what, when and how to apply. It would mean that nobody explained why it was necessary to do "this and not otherwise." As before, there were and are many who read tons of literature on handling edged weapons, but never really took a sword in their hand... same happens today too many talk about boxing or claim the title of "Master", "Maestro" and do not advance further their claims, and "out of fear for their own lives, after sunset do not cross the threshold of their house doors".

The reader is presented with a universal core for making any decision on the way to triumph.



And if there are no three components at the same time, it is not possible to achieve a championship or triumph.

We conclude this chapter with that the essence of Cus' system is a large-scale tool, applicable in different areas of life, suitable for everything one chooses to endeavor. For instance, if somebody is planning to become a truly distinguished professional let's say in sales, managing an enterprise, wrestling, fencing... anything, any area of life and professional activity, you will need these three components in any case. If they are not there, nothing grandiose will happen. However, if one tries to approach the question in a different way, without one or two components, then all you have to count on to make an attempt to gather all missing parts of the system on your own (search, construct, design, learn and so on). Such practice might as well take a very, very long time, with no guarantees that this lifetime will suffice...

“ When Cus died, I’d lost my spirit. I don’t think I ever did get over his death. I felt cheated by destiny when he died. I don’t even like talking about it now. Sometimes I think it was a waste of love. I can’t explain it. All this stuff is his creation — the big house and the big cars, people respecting me, me being somebody, the family, the kids. The whole big facade is his creation. I don’t know if I’m like this or not. I just wanted to be the big fucking guy, the heavyweight champion of the world-known around the world — with everybody wanting to be my friend. I had no choice, this was the way stuff was going to happen. Kill anything in the way, sacrifice everything. The fact that nothing is going to stop you, that was the dark side of the moon. I wasn’t going to let anything stop me, my family, my mother, my sister, brother, babies. Then I achieved that goal. I’m twenty and famous all over the world. But I’m just a trained monkey. You’re famous and you disregard what people feel. And people start laughing at your ignoramus, buffoon gestures. Then you get somebody in your crew to whip their ass. What idiocy! It was all too much. You walk outside and you’ve got a thousand crazed fans within a one-block radius. Cus always said, “Don’t let your fame or your money give you a false sense of security that you can’t die.”

“Iron Ambition” Mike Tyson, Larry Sloman



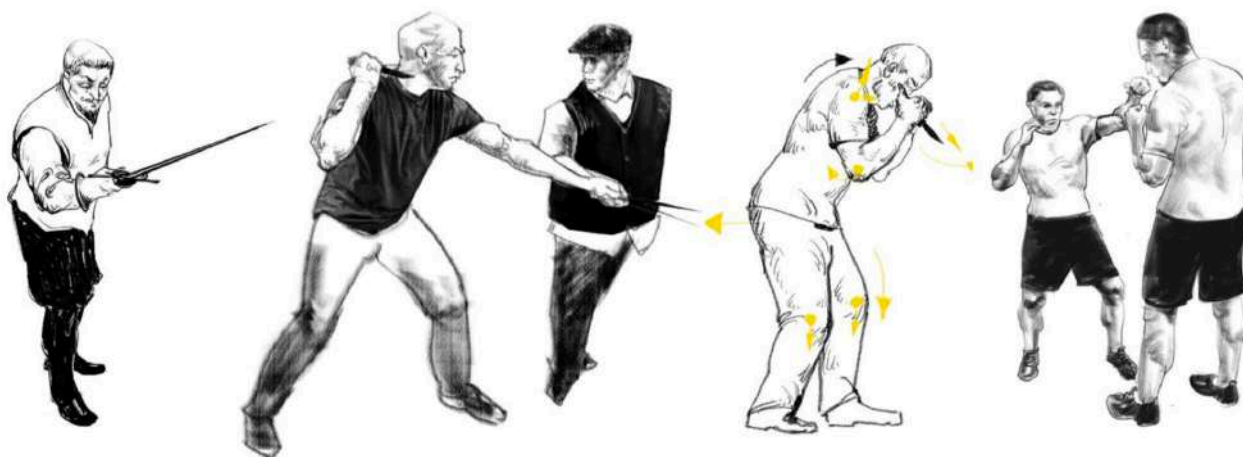
**"PATTERN ANALYSIS OF THE NEAPOLITAN
FENCING TREATISE "SCIENCE OF FENCING"
BY BLASCO FLORIO. COMPARISON BETWEEN
NEAPOLITAN FENCING SYSTEM AND
CUS D'AMATO'S STYLE"**

**"... train myself as a warrior and train
other men to become warriors too."**

Cus D'Amato

Perhaps, after seeing the title of this chapter you might ask why add one more chapter of comparison collation analysis? Comparison analysis was already provided with details of scientific research, and a special heuristic model was outlined in the book earlier, so why do another chapter? It is clear that after the "twentieth" measuring tool and more than a hundred confirmed facts, all the conclusions of the scientific study are absolutely true and accurate.

Ladies and gentlemen, another vector of analysis is important so that there is not even a shadow of a doubt or any probabilistic judgments that "Neapolitan style and Cus' style is not the same". In fact, these two styles are absolutely identical, both technically and methodically. At this stage, we will start a closer look at the contents of Blasco Florio's treatise, which in turn reveals the following: back in 1844 the style of Cus D'Amato was known to real masters of Neapolitan fencing.



The treatise “The Art of Fencing” was published in 1844 in Catania by the Neapolitan nobleman Blasco Florio, a highly respected scholar in Italy in the 19th century. (The translation of the treatise into Russian from old-Italian was published under the patronage of the *Research Institute of World Martial Art Traditions and Criminalistic Research of Weapon Handling*). First, we will ask the reader to focus at the beginning of the treatise which has a definition of fencing.



Fencing is a way of managing and controlling your own offensive actions, as well as the methods of turning the enemy's attacks into nothing.

Long live Cus D'Amato, who literally instructed Mike Tyson in the same manner!

“The object of boxing is to hit and not get hit” “**No step back!”**

The first thing Tom Patti conveyed to us at the meeting in New York was a vivid description of inflexibility and steadiness of his mentor's beliefs which refers to the principle “No step back” (this principle was examined in chapter 6 “Analysis of the core”).

“ Tom Patti:
Cus always taught us: “The object of boxing is to hit and not get hit but to do it in a manner that excites the crowd, nobody wants to pay to watch a boring fighter, we must excite the crowd!”

Conclusion: The identity of principles reflects the essence of a single source. When it comes to fencing, to military art — the scientific approach should rightly exercise dominion. And that is why Blasco Florio points out in his treatise what are the disciplines that one must know before he is trained as a real warrior. “The Science of Fencing” has the following list: mathematics, geometry, the science of the mind. Evidently, the author of the treatise is a Neapolitan nobleman who adheres to the scientific approach in fencing. Here is another fragment from “The Science of Fencing”, 1844:

“ (...) We honor and pay tribute to the pedestal, which is equally deserved by two magnificent military men from Naples, who erected this pedestal. They are outstanding swordsmen on a par with one another; they are mathematicians and scholars, scientists of what they called the Science of Fencing — and, to my knowledge, they were the first to describe the MOVES performed by human body parts — that is, all moves that a human being can perform in fencing. Their treatise is entirely scientific, which they wrote in an era of fervent war, it left physical and intellectual value which we can prove through the training and exercise without being exposed to a direct influence of war. And although it was said that the author “had an inclination for a science,” he provided images (which are usually included as an appendix), rather than complaisantly abide with scientific norms such as crederon; it was replaced by mechanics and geometry, the empirical part of which comes from an entire group of practitioners.

Here's a quote that explains what does science (which is known today as "psychology") consists of, please keep in mind that the quote is taken from the 19th century Catania treatise: **"The science of mysticism and rationalism, which has a principle of warfare and probabilities control is the basis."** No criticism against modern stereotypes and paradigms, but unfortunately, even today, only a few scientists can attest extensive knowledge not only in the field of their own specialization but in related fields too. While reading the work of Blasco Florio one involuntarily wonders how comprehensive and "multisided" is the author, who knows both Latin, French and German; freely operates when it comes to the history and ethnography of generations and generations of people in Europe; perfectly explains the most complex geometric and physiological principles... and even knows applied psychology in the first half of the 19th century (although for many reasons it is "accepted" to think that psychology emerged in the 20th century).

We already saw that Cus was extraordinarily "bizarre" when it came to literacy and scholarship. It is just worth pointing out how paradoxical circumstances were — Cus did not receive "classical education", he did not graduate from specialized college or university; but he went through universities of criminal streets, class discrimination, the Great Depression, military service during WWI, after all! Cus had a video and book library; he could quote not only the Great Encyclopedia of Boxing but also the Iliad or Nietzsche. Cus was the first to bring science to boxing and not without reason, because Cus' system takes its roots from the Neapolitan tradition. Just like in the Neapolitan school, Cus' style is governed by a scientific approach where "boxing is 75% philosophy and psychology and only 25% is physical."

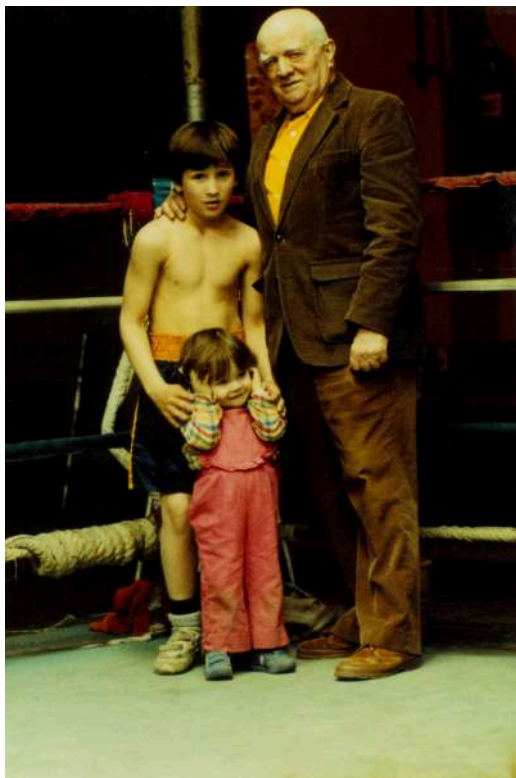


Here is the next information block to compare. Based on explanations of Tom and Mike, Cus D'Amato used to say that even if boxing has "seven strikes + 1", this set determines myriad possible combinations. There are tens of thousands of possible combinations. The treatise "Science of Fencing" also has a description of this principle: *"All these intended for the projection of ideas in action and primarily for their instant, appropriate, timely unification and rebuilding, and the ability to combine different combinations of movements. It also contributes and points to how the idea influences the implementation of free movements in the appropriate direction, which protects our spirit and at the same time trains and teaches our body."* But with all the possible diversity, the fighter's task is different: to reduce everything to one predictable technical element. And the most important principle is the purely offensive approach of Cus' style, where **attack = defense**.

What does Maestro Florio write about this in the 19th century? Here's a snippet:

“ (...) Finally, the treatise, in response to wishes, contains practical part pertaining to moves, which is nothing but an offense; that is, instead of defense, it is proposed to injure, which at the same time excludes self-injury, they are called "assaulting" technical skills. Also, I would like to title the treatise in a way it has a scientific logic because it is founded on the basis of philosophy and ideology, which does justice. I dare to call it from a scientific viewpoint "common ideas that serve this purpose for everybody, but still necessitate secondary review and modification."

To compare, let's give an example already known to the reader. Neapolitan fencing believes that one has to fence "audaciously." Twenty knockouts of Mike Tyson in a row, is audacious, isn't it?



One more parameter to mention from chapter 6 "Core Analysis." Blasco Florio makes a comparison of the predator and a swordsman in his treatise; note that logical comparative models of Cus are similar as they are inherent in predators too (tigers, cats).

Here is a fragment from "Iron Ambition":
Some people compared the style to that of a turtle. But Cus got his inspiration from cats. Cus told Eugene "Cyclone" Hart, a pro fighter he was training, "I would wake up sometimes and think about how a cat fights. I used to have a cat. The cat would claw at me and I'd try to grab his paws and he'd hit me with three hundred punches before you can grab him." Cus equated everything with fighting. He'd watch two roaches fight, and he'd say, "Did you see that? He's jabbing." Cats are very agile. They move side to side, they feint. They're the best killing machines on the planet. Cus said I moved like a cat.

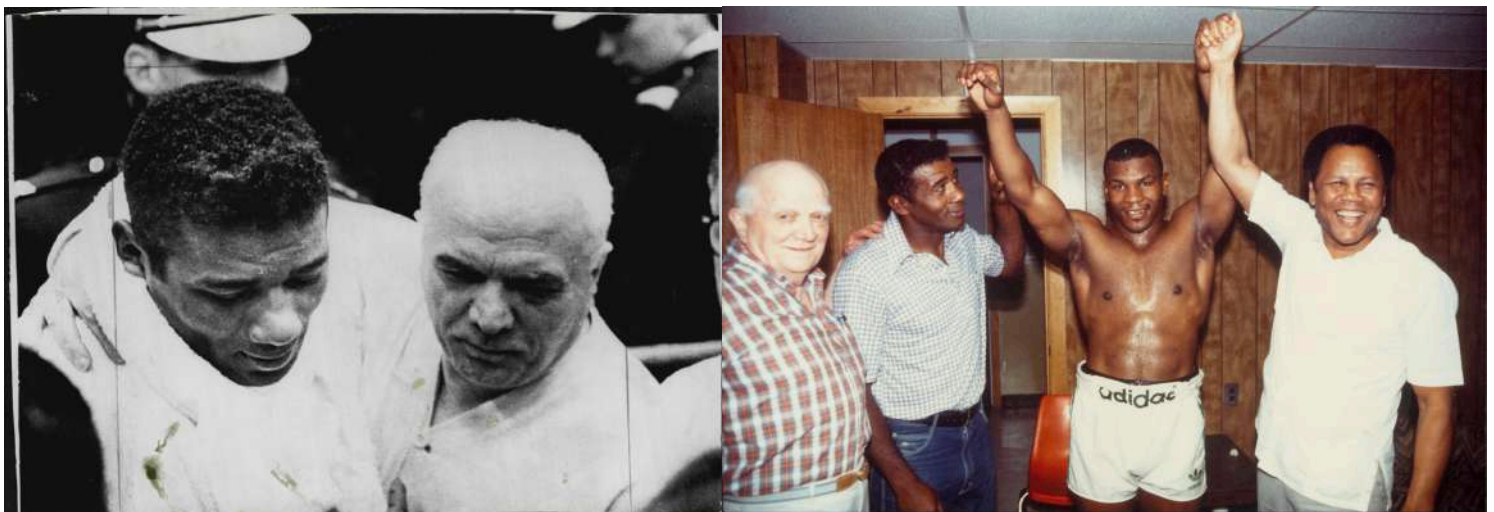
Moving further according to the heuristic model. Blasco Florio describes the following principle: the longer the weapon, the more cowardly its owner, and the farther away from the enemy he prefers to stay. Let's confirm this reference with a quote from the treatise:

“ (...) Different weapons begin to play brighter colors of the serious genius of his people, master Lebo says by comparing our fencing and the science of Romans, certainly paying close attention to the short Spanish blade, which was able to conquer the world... and as far as how the Romans lost their courage, it forced them to make their swords longer...

(...) As usual, when we deal with a short blade, it shows the bravery of the swordsman, but a long blade speaks of inexperience, cowardice and the fall of the mores of the Romans.

Moving forward a little more than a hundred years ahead to the twentieth century. Simply speaking, Mike Tyson fundamentally boxes by entering the middle-short distance (punch — knockout). What Blasco Florio wrote is the same thing that Mike did in terms of tactics in the ring and what Cus used to tell.

Another quote from the treatise by Blasco Florio: *“Confidence is what connects knowledge and power.”* Cus D'Amato spoke a lot about determination, belief in your skills and concentration, as also confirmed by people who knew him personally (see Tom Patti speaking before the release of “Non-compromised Pendulum”, all videos are in the public domain on Science of Victory Youtube channel and Facebook page). Within the current comparison analysis here is an important methodological parameter. Consider an extremely important methodological parameter for the current comparative analysis. The Neapolitan method implicates learning within the framework of the triad: **maestro, assistant maestro, and student**. In chapter 9 of “Non-compromised Pendulum,” which is referred to as the “Model of Improvement and Learning,” the principle of the “trio” is fully described. But even without studying the model, it is easy to remember the trio in Mike's early career: Cus D'Amato, Teddy Atlas/Kevin Rooney, Mike Tyson.



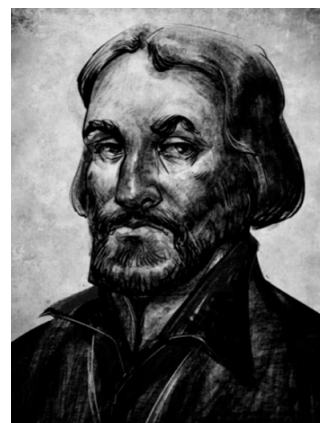
“The art of the sword is beyond control and is forbidden for the plebeians.”
Blasco Florio

The secrecy of Cus' style is derived from the principle above, in other words, for known reasons, Cus makes the system "restricted or private" so that no one knows it in its fullest. Details of handling the distance, controlling the geometry of an opponent, certain set of technical elements of Cus' style this all too strictly corresponds to the canons of the Neapolitan style of Spanish fencing. If one sets himself a research task to study "Non-compromised Pendulum" and then compare it with "The Science of Victory" by Blasco Florio, one will be able to see firsthand that aforementioned words are alike when it comes to methodology.

For instance, the stance has the same principles as described by Cus D'Amato. For descriptive reasons here is another excerpt from the treatise:

“ (...) Neapolitan fencing is like a twin of the Sicilian fencing art, but with a small divergence in movements; all seriousness of Spanish blade is intrinsic to it; it uses a special stance (*guardia*) which is based on the principles of mechanics of animate bodies; with all concentration of attention and combination of flamboyant exhilaration; we will say that movements inherent to this style of fencing represent a game and a contests at the same time; swordsmen of this school are flexible and their movements aim for the maximum economy of their own power while working with space and measurements; their blades do not tremble from blows and do not sneak under the shelter, because much can be foreseen, which creates confidence in success...

During the analysis, you can trace the way the training system gradually forms in the Neapolitan style. Remember that it consists of two packages: personal and recommended ones — all this, in turn, is confirmed by Blasco Florio's scientific findings, and each conclusion contains many references to the relevant sources of distinguished authors and authority figures of the past. Those wishing to familiarize themselves with the structure of the triumphant Cus' style and see how the methodical technical elements are filled in two "packages", it is suggested to refer to chapter 8 of "Non-compromised Pendulum".



REMARK

Unbelievable, but a fact worthy of verification: if to conduct a little experiment by reading the treatise of Blasco Florio immediately after "Non-compromised Pendulum", in the end, you may even get confused, assuming that these books are written by the same person, although maestro Florio wrote his treatise in 1844, and "Non-compromised Pendulum" thanks to Oleg Maltsev and Tom Patti saw the light in 2017. At the core, these works were written by people who profess the same scientific ideas. For even bigger resonance it is worth reading the third dialogue of "Philosophy of Arms" by Jeronimo Sanchez de Carranza — the greatest work on the science of fencing; following which reader will definitely come to a simple conclusion: same ideas, same message, approaches and principles that have passed through centuries.

Moreover, if we begin to compare the methodical basics of Cus' boxing style and authentic sources of the Neapolitan style, already on the second, third, fourth lines the researcher will see obvious similarities. We also recommend not to take seriously the

treatises which were written later Blasco Florio era, because after the greatest maestros passed away, common people distorted initial knowledge with their two cents (as it always happens). Even today there are people who call themselves Neapolitan swordsmen, but they do not write about it anymore. We will have to admit that after Blasco Florio nobody openly teaches the Neapolitan style, it narrows down to family circles and does not come to the surface of water anymore. It was revived back only in 2017 when Maltsev Oleg opened the Neapolitan fencing school in Palermo.

As you can see from the context of this and preceding chapters with the reference to distinguished maestros like Antonio Mattei, Nicola Terracusa y Ventura, Blasco Florio, and others — there is a unity between Cus' system and the scientific system of Neapolitan fencing.

As a result, the scientific team lined up eight lines of research which have confirmed the hypothesis that Neapolitan fencing is the basis of Cus D'Amato's style not only technically, but methodologically. An additional comparative analysis with the treatise of Blasco Florio (1844, "The Science of Fencing") argumentatively demonstrates the same results. Any authorly analysis of other sources that are listed earlier and the comparative analysis with the provided study generates the same results. We are ready to argumentatively state the following: as a result of research which was conducted in southern Italy, we found apparent evidence, and presented them in the form of a book, that Cus' style is nothing but the continuation of South Italian tradition of the Neapolitan fencing, which begins with the commander of Jesus Christ Order — Jeronimo Sanchez de Carranza. As time passed, knightly roots of the system ascended to the establishment of a criminal tradition of Southern Italy, which was formed after the unification of Italy and the establishment of a new political state. Based on the study, it is certain that Cus D'Amato is an adherent of this system as a minimum on fate-analytical and cultural-historical levels, which was tested on the basis of the heuristic model provided at the beginning. Hence, Cus' boxing style is a product of the Neapolitan educational system.



At the end of this chapter, I would like to express an exceptional gratitude not only for true Maestros, who left us a rich scientific, documentary, archetypological and symbolic heritage of the Neapolitan School of Fencing, but also for those masters who remain faithful to the knowledge of the "flower of all nations" even today and pass it on to future generations of their families.

Words of thanks are addressed to the master of Neapolitan fencing **Salvador Caruso**, we were fortunate to meet him Calabria during the expedition.







Thank you for your hospitality and expert advice maestro of Neapolitan fencing **Sergio Potoni**.





Also, the scientific group of the *Memory Institute*, active members of the *Expeditionary Corps* and Dr. Maltsev Oleg express gratitude to all speakers, independent experts, boxing coaches, employees of the state archive Bari and Toritto for their contribution and informative collaboration. We also thank organizers of the international *Science of Victory* project and LA media production partner *Action X* for flawless assistance and full coverage of the course of scientific research. And of course, words of gratitude are addressed to all active critics and exalter; professionals and amateurs; to ones who are simply interested in boxing and history; to ones who have no direct relation to military science, but are looking for a way to triumph, efficiency, achievements, personal growth, and objectivity. For such personalities, the contents of Pandora's box, masterfully extracted to light from the depths of the centuries by Oleg Maltsev, is a real treasure that has endured a crucible of military science and has passed a true test of time.

What's next on the other side of cognition? Let us express the answer in the words of Achilles, the hero in the memories of millions and an outstanding warrior:

**"Do you know what's there, waiting, beyond that beach?"
"Immortality! Take it! It's yours!"**



16

“PERSPECTIVE”

CUS WAS A BELIEVER in destiny. Even as a young boy, He felt that he'd be famous someday; he always had a feeling that “there was something different about him.”
“Iron Ambition”

The final chapter of this book is a narration of what Dr. Oleg Maltsev is planning to do after the end of the given study. At the moment of a great end of the online marathon *Science of Victory*, there were many questions if there will be another book on Cus' style and any further research. We will take a look at a few things that are planned in the future. In further plans of Dr. Maltsev is to author the following books: “55”, “Barometer of the Fight”, “Lone Warrior”, “Swaying Scene” and “Knockout Formula” (these are draft titles).

Aiming for the most accurate transfer of the next informational block on the prospects of research, we will quote some of the explanations of the head of the *Memory Institute*, Ph.D. Oleg Maltsev. The small secret to share is about how members of the *Expeditionary Corps*, the day before the end of the expedition to Calabria-Puglia, planned a trip to Palermo from Calabria, that focused on the final analysis of sessions. Even at that time, there was such a volume of materials which was enough to write at least three books.

I will describe in a few words, the next book “Lone Warrior” which I plan to write. The book provides a comprehensive answer to the question “HOW?” Cus managed to do things that others have failed. The fact is that the first volume, “Non-compromised Pendulum” provides an answer to “WHAT?” Cus D'Amato did. This second book demonstrates evidence by means of which Cus achieved results — the primary origin of his boxing style; in turn, the third book should comprehensively answer to “HOW?” he did it. The book will have an outline starting with answers on how he managed to survive and peacefully die a natural death; further, we investigate the progress of his professional achievements up to the fact how he brought up each world champion step by step — what methods did he use and how did it happen de facto. Five volumes published in several languages will become a full-fledged encyclopedia of Cus D'Amato's activity.



Another book I would like to write about in this series is titled "Swaying Scene". I cannot say that it will be written tomorrow or in the near future. That volume is meant to answer a difficult question "WHY?" ...why Floyd Patterson "could not keep his crown", why Mike Tyson "fell from Olympus" and many other nuances. The book will have answers to all "Whys?" in regard to the life of Cus and his fighters during Cus' coaching career.

The draft title of the other book is "The Top of the Human Pyramid," but at this point, it has not been yet determined what the fifth book will contain for certain. Overall it will have a description of the path leading to a triumph, the way Cus saw it. The book will be helpful for everyone, not only boxers. In fact, "The Top of the Human Pyramid" will represent the technology of achieving triumph in the "south Italian way".

These are the books that are in the plan, but first I will work on "55". Why "55"? Until a certain point in time, it seemed to me that the structure of it was already defined; but recent research has seriously dissuaded me not only in this but also in the tactics of writing the next book. "55" is very multifaceted that there is a lot of controversy on what is the best way to present it. The whole problem is that it would be too hard to understand it in the English language. Therefore, the mechanism of presenting information is crucial, as the subject of the study is difficult and ambiguous for the general public. Another point to consider is inclusiveness. There are certain things that I can share in the book and some things that I cannot. Nonetheless, I will do my best to make the book clear and accessible to most people.

I cannot go by without mentioning South-African criminal tradition, as there are people claiming that Cus' style originates from criminal prison system (which is not true). For those who have an interest in criminal traditions, I'd recommend taking a look at books such as "Black Death" and "Black Logic". The first one introduces readers to the subject of South African criminal tradition; the second one teaches the essence of the subject; the third one ("55") is a book for the Master level. It will be interesting for professionals but not for skeptics, who won't do the study that I did and would simply say "I don't like it".

And yes, there will be one more curious book "52 questions to 52 blocks" which is also in the plan. As it turned out, there is a special, secret, 52 Jailhouse Rock or 52 Blocks, and some of its practitioners even claim that 52 Blocks preceded Cus' style and that Mike came to Cus "already knowing 52 Blocks". How valid are these statements? For instance, Tom Patti said that he never even heard about "52 Blocks". From a scientific aspect, it is planned to provide opinions and direct quotes of people who knew Cus personally. Presumably, if Tyson replies that he has never heard about "52 blocks", we will sort out this "fake", in a strange occurrence under the title "Jailhouse Rock". Some brave representatives of 52 Blocks, for unknown reasons, try to impersonate it as a secret basis of Mike Tyson's achievements, thus also denying the contribution of Cus D'Amato to the culture and science of boxing.

At this stage, it is not possible to claim that the 52 block system is a sample of how people create artificial martial art systems and make money on them. On the other hand, I cannot deny the existence of an African-American tradition in the United States, because if there are prisons in the country, then certainly they have their own criminal tradition. And no one would argue that Mike Tyson has a criminal background because when Cus met him, he was at a teenage correctional facility. Finding out the truth about

52 Blocks may even become a plot of a blockbuster or a sweeping book. On the one hand, "52 blocks" system looks like a conglomerate of people who have come up with something together and decided to make a "brand". On the other hand, it is about African-American criminal tradition that originates in the southern US (Texas for example) and we cannot deny the existence of it. Moreover, there are claims that "52 Blocks" or simply "52" is the NY equivalent of a criminal tradition. Therefore, since I have publicly begun studying the professional activity of Cus D'Amato, I will have to study publicly the African-American criminal tradition and share the results. The scientific task in the first place is to find out if African-American tradition had an impact on Cus' style or not; that is the reason the book is titled "52 questions to 52 blocks." Without a special investigation, at the moment I do not know much about 52 Blocks, but there are already some people that are questioning the authenticity of that book, which is ridiculous in principle, since the book has not been written yet; we are just beginning the study in that direction, there is nothing to discuss or criticize yet. Once I study 52-blocks and understand the essence of it, I will be able to competently speak about it and to do so, I should investigate African American criminal tradition starting from its origination. Anyhow, this is the subject of a follow-up study.





In conclusion, I would like to say that I was very delighted to work with the audience, which supported me for such a long period — more than six months. I am grateful to all who participated in this study. At this point, let me pause for a while and commence on new research.

*See you soon.
Viva Espana!!!*

Fragment from “Up the Stairs with Cus D’Amato” by Pete Hamill

“ He cherished great fighters — Ray Robinson, Joe Louis, Muhammad Ali, Sandy Saddler, Willie Pep, Tommy Loughran — but sometimes, late at night, sitting over coffee, he’d talk about the fighter that didn’t exist: the perfect fighter, the masterpiece. “The idea fighter has heart, skill, movement, intelligence, creativity. You can have everything, but if you can’t make it up while you are in there, you can’t be great. a lot of guys have the mechanics and no heart; lots of guys have heart, no mechanics; the thing that puts it together, it’s mysterious, it’s like making a work of art, you bring everything to it, you make it up when you’re doing it”

Toward the end, he thought perhaps that he had the perfect heavyweight at last in young Michael Tyson, who has now knocked out all nine of his professional opponents, six in the first round. “He’s strong, he’s brave, he’s in condition, and most of all, he’s got that other thing, the mysterious thing,” Cus said, the last time I saw him. “I have no doubt he’ll be a champion. But more than that, he might be a great fighter.”

APPENDIX I.

EXPEDITIONARY REFERENCE

CUS D'AMATO'S RELATION TO THE CRIMINAL TRADITION

As a demonstration example of the way scientific analysis was carried out according to the psychological and criminalistics lines within the heuristic model, we present the following fragment of the scientific discourse. We will focus on the connection of Cus D'Amato's activities and the criminal structures of the US at the beginning of the 20th century. As an initial raw material, at this stage, we will take a snippet from the 6th chapter of "Iron Ambition", which says: "Cus was a crusader." Coming from this premise: the "crusader" is a man who went to the Holy Land to fight for the Holy Sepulchre (in other words, a man who fought for faith). And you probably know that the region where D'Amato family comes from has a plentiful warrior line which consists of heroes who have returned from the Holy Land (Puglia, Bari, Calabria, Sicily).

What should we pay attention to? Classification of the lifestyle of a personality under investigation.

From descriptions of people who knew Cus very well, he was a very contradictory personality:

- some consider him to be incredibly paranormal, even mystical to some extent;
- others consider him a knight.

These views stem from a lifestyle of this man. Certainly, we understand that people who share their views apply the comparison method, meaning that they simply compare and draw conclusions by analogy. But, yes, Cus' life was truly unusual, his behavior unpredictable, his professional approach is "strange", and his ideas go far beyond anything conventional.

It was already mentioned multiple times that southern Italy is the birthplace of particular criminality, known by the "fruits" of their activities all over the world; 'Ndrangheta, Camorra, Mafia are unquestionably known all over. And Cus was born in New York, where criminal organizations (as a component of social formation) had a large weight. That is why we cannot pass by without considering the relation of Cus with the criminal environment. Several important blocks of data from "Confusing the Enemy" and "Iron Ambition" that show the environment (which is important for fate-analytical analysis):

“ Never mess with criminal structures! Cus told his boys.

Some nuances that strangely correlate with Cus himself: "Cus relied on a large network of paid spies and informants who would pass along inside information to him."

Cus knew people from an underground world which he used for his advantage.

For the record: Cus has open and implicit relation to the activity of criminal organization of southern Italian family order. Based on the observations of eight expeditions, when someone comes to Sicily and goes to the southern part of it and hears something like: "Where are you from?" (Let's say the answer is "We're from Palermo.")

"Ah, Palermo! Mafia."

Curious thing is that in Palermo they tell the same thing about people from Catania or Syracuse *"Oh! That's where Mafia is!"*

People from Palermo say something like *"What are you talking about? Our town and neighborhood are clear! They... have the mafia, but we're fine, we don't have it. Mafia is somewhere there."*

Cus positions himself very similarly with this model of behavior: He says don't mess with a mob!, but he himself is like a fish in water when it comes to a criminal environment, plus he demonstrates domineering business activity with them. The next strategic point, which must be mentioned too is that he had his informants, which is direct evidence of spying and surveillance. Obviously, it is done in the interests of some entity. For example, based on the history lessons: there is no such a thing as "Templars" in the sense of a chivalric order; but it is known that they carried out intelligence activities "in pairs" with the other order, for example, the Order of Dominican or Franciscans.

If there was an *organization*, it was certainly headed by Cus D'Amato. Parametrically, this type of "organization" must be very specific, which is evidenced by:

- **Having own informants and network in the professional boxing community;**
- **The presence of scientific approach within the organization;**

Professional and business model of behaving towards criminal representatives (meetings, contracts, and negotiations)

(You will find vivid descriptions of Cus meeting with the representatives of the criminality in "Iron Ambition" and "Confusing the Enemy")

Cus D'Amato doesn't have a stupor when he's threatened with a gun or a knife. Those "threats" for him were not news at all as it was repeatedly mentioned:

- **that he carried a weapon on his belt;**
- **availability of a shotgun next to him (in the house, in the apartment, even in a hotel room);**
- **German Shepherd who guarded his boxing gym;**
- **planning the retreat and moving around the house in case he has to (back-door entrance and testing potential safe flee out of the window or roof).**

These facts certainly suggest that Cus was prepared for a potential encounter with danger and facing guys "with big muscles, bats, weapons and quickly changing views." Nevertheless, when Cus encountered intruders or crooks, he did not seek assistance from criminal authorities and did not beg for protection. On the contrary, Cus would act as if saying: "I will take care of that. They're kids. Now we will comb their hair, civilize and send them back!" But he used to tell his boys not to mess with the crime, probably, for one simple reason: "Do not deal with things you can't handle!"

Interim conclusion:

- **Cus had a well organized family-based network organization**
- **His gym was something like the "headquarters"**
- **Cus had his informants (the presence of his surveillance, information channels, and communications)**
- **Cus had different kinds of weapons (remember, we are speaking about realities of the 20th century)**

- **Cus had a certain team of well-trained and strong individuals. For example, remember the scar left by an edged weapon on Teddy Atlas' face? Perhaps, Teddy conducted certain "experiments". As some sources indicate, once in a street fight Teddy knocked off three guys barehanded and decided that he would have time to defend against a knife but he did not.**

Please also note that Cus D'Amato does not speak to representatives of criminal structures that come to him (sometimes he would be visited even by groups of three or four, who wanted "to explain" things to him). As opposed to that, he comfortably engages in negotiations with the first persons of criminality, usually, over the meal. Why is that? It's quite simple. Cus D'Amato thought that he should speak with people of his level, and not with "crooks" that come as "guests" to visit him.

“Cus told me that one time four wiseguys came up to the gym while about forty boys were training. Two guys stood by the door, another guy went over to the lockers, and the leader of the group went up to Cus and politely inquired if he could talk to him in private. Cus took him into his office. As soon as Cus walked in, the guy closed the door and stuck what appeared to be a gun under his coat into Cus's stomach. He mentioned one of Cus's fighters. "We're in. I'm taking the fighter," he told Cus. "I'm just telling you. Even if you go to the law, it won't matter. We make our own laws." As he was talking, Cus slowly turned around, inching his way toward the door. Then he threw the door open and stepped out into the gym, catching the wiseguy by surprise. Cus remembered his father's reaction years earlier when some tough guys with knives threatened to take over his ice business. "You could cut me up in little pieces and I wouldn't give in!" Cus stuck out his hand. "You can start here," he said, hacking one hand at the fingers of the other, "and you can cut off my hand piece by piece but you're out! Get the hell out of here!" The wiseguys retreated down the stairs and Cus went back into his office."

"Iron Ambition"

Correspondingly, the conclusion is as follows: criminality could not use any lever against D'Amato family, no matter what kind of attempts were made. Please note, that young Cus was a member of a street gang which was headed by his elder brother! Perhaps a good question would be to ask ourselves: "What happened to a gang headed by Gerry after he passed away? We have no information about that, but keeping in mind the fact of participation in the gang we can draw an interim conclusion — Cus D'Amato was an Italian authority figure (head of the criminal structure). Such information can be found directly nowhere, but how can we explain otherwise the whole set of facts?

- **An organization made up of desperate, daring guys who knew how to handle weapons and fight barehanded as well;**
- **They have a leader whose words are indisputable (if you remember, Cus kicked out Teddy Atlas in the end for not disagreeing);**
- **Closed "family" with its own intelligence and power force;**
- **A network that is involved in big business that even monopolistic American boxing organization has to reckon with.**

- **Cus' special attitude towards money: *"MONEY MEANT NOTHING TO CUS. He had enough self-confidence that he felt that anytime he needed money, he could earn it."* ("Iron Ambition")**

Very interesting position peculiar to criminal structures, and not typical of business structures. Moreover, it is alien to American mentality. For American society, in general, "money is everything" and not "nothing or dirt". But for the representative of the Italian criminal structure "money is nothing" (they are brought up with such an attitude since childhood; a cultural feature, traceable in generations). It is known that Cus used to say that all he needs is to make sure there are "cookies and tea" for his boys. At the same time, just remember what were the contracts D'Amato dealt with! Maybe for Cus himself, it was enough to have money for "cookies and tea", but the sums he operates with are catastrophic for those times! Once, Cus was offered \$100,000 for the fight — to which he replied: "I do not agree!" (For reference, the equivalent of \$100,000 is about \$1,500,000 in the 21st century); then he was offered \$300,000, to which Cus replied: "I'm still not interested. The price is insufficient."

The most significant evidence of the strength of Cus D'Amato is the fact he was able to resist all by himself against an entire boxing monopoly, even though this sounds paranormal. How was this possible in capitalistic America? It is possible, provided there is a well-organized organization behind his back. As history shows, Italians are famous for organizing such entities. If we look into 20th-century history, it took a long time before the presence of the Italian criminal community was officially recognized. Edward Hoover (FBI Director), in particular, refused to recognize the existence of Italian crime in the United States. And how did America learn about the existence of it? In 1963, a member of Italian criminal community, Joseph Michael Valachi, testified before a U. S. Senate committee in Arkansas, known as the Valachi hearings. Until this precedent, Italian criminality was not officially acknowledged. No marvel that a Polish journalist came to the following conclusion having written one of the best books about the mafia in history:

"Mafia is the lifestyle of a southern Italian."

Why take these aspects into account in the context of analysis? The fact is that an Italian criminal subculture has another specific trait: a strange passion for bladed weapons, especially a knife. From the analysis of the core, (comparison of Cus' style and Neapolitan style of fencing) we know that Neapolitan fencing encompasses not only the ability to handle a sword and epee but short and long knives too. By all means, such knowledge is inherited from elders. And Cus was brought up in such a subculture; his brothers were great fighters who could "knock off six people straight away and let the seventh run away so that he tells others". Cus lost his eye in a street fight for not killing a man and feeling pity for him. Tom Patti mentioned one important thing during our talk: *"If Cus was training somebody, it would mean that he can give a person two things: a program (how to achieve a result) and discipline."* No doubt, Cus' boxing style does not resemble any other system (see Chapter 11 "Non-compromised Pendulum")

"Be cautious of your opponents, but don't be afraid to hurt them." 
Cus' guidance

Summing up the facts, we can clearly say that this is a portrait of a representative of the secret criminal community of southern Italian origin. One of the goals of the activity: professional boxing and protection of close ones (against the influence of an external environment.) Needless to say, Cus had such a guise and it directly links him to southern Italy — a marvelous region where families cherish scientific knowledge of victory.

P.S.

Try to suggest a case in history, where distinguished boxing coach and great manager adopted a 14-year-old black kid from a correctional facility. Cus D'Amato adopted Mike Tyson and for some reason, today this fact is often neglected. Such a step on the part of Cus to make somebody part of the family is very southern Italian. Certainly, Cus made that deed not without a reason. Mike was accepted into the family, and from that moment on he belonged to the family.

“He explained to me that the Africans and the Italians had been fighting wars since the beginning of time. He said that's why Sicilians got the reputation of being black, because they interbred with a lot of African warriors in antiquity.”
“Iron Ambition”

For readers, viewers, and doubters, we recommend watching the series of 10 documentary episodes about South Italian criminal subculture directed by Konstantin Slobodyanyuk.

Further, Cus also gave an impression of “Robin Hood” for some. Even until today many people revere “Beati Paoli” in Palermo (Beati Paoli — “rightful” people who came to the villains at night to restore justice in a specific manner). Moreover, it might seem strange to most people the fact that Cus D'Amato practically did not sleep. I guess there was a reason. People who have specific lifestyle have extremely sensitive hearing and are prone to a superficial type of sleep to be able to react to external influences at any time. Consequently, this habit comes from a lifestyle, and not because Cus D'Amato decided not to sleep a lot. Researchers are encouraged to read the first six chapters of the book “Iron Ambition” to get even more evidence that Cus was not just a boxing coach, not just a specialist in the area of bringing up high performing people, but a person associated to the criminal southern Italian subculture — the head of the Family.

And in the end, we will mention once again the most unpopular event in the US boxing history: Cus D'Amato vs entire IBC. Despite, of attacks, blackmail, slack, disorganization, criminal cases, termination of coaching license, Cus continued his thing... nothing could stop him.

Cus is an absolute marvel who created three world champions and brought science to boxing. His merits can't be outed by anything.

APPENDIX II

ANALYSIS OF EUROPEAN BOXING FROM 17th TO 19th CENTURY

Dear readers, at the end of our research work, we believe it is necessary to include a portion of the special study within "Lightning rod that strikes faster than lightning itself". If the reader remembers, in the very beginning we spoke about Pandora's box — an intractable mystery of the secret and triumphant style of Cus D'Amato. It should be reminded that more than 20 years of scientific research precede this series of books, and as stated earlier no one has expected what would be there once the Pandora's box opens, after many years of silence and oblivion. We are not going to repeat in this appendix what was already presented in chapter 14, which contains a full-fledged reflection of the essence of Cus' system. We won't appeal to the ancestral system of knowledge and skills of an outstanding coach, and the origins of this knowledge, which is preserved today in the fertile lands of the southern Italian region. Surely, discoveries in Toritto provided direct and frank evidence that the core of the Neapolitan style of Spanish fencing and the core of Cus' boxing style are identical because they embody one system. What we are going to speak about is stereotypes, about what is "accepted" now as boxing and we will make a historical journey to see the roots of the sweet science. In simple scientific language, let's start with a stereotype which you are probably familiar with:

"Modern boxing originated in England in the early 18th century."

Is that right? Let's not hurry to answer (as it might be shocking), thus we offer you to learn about the study of relevant sources.

The materials presented below describe the factual layouts of the materials in the context of boxing analysis during the 17th-19th century. The reason we are looking into this period is that documents published earlier than the 17th century, unfortunately, are not accessible for a scientific community (they simply did not survive), and within the historical analysis, we are not interested in writings of the 20th and 21st centuries.

Based on reliable sources that we have at hand, let's introduce a classification parameter to have a logical explanation of the way the system evolved. Theoretically, boxing can be divided into three kinds:

- 1) Fighters are allowed to deliver strikes with any body parts (feet, hands, elbows, etc). No rules.
- 2) Fighters are allowed to deliver punches with hands only. (fist or elbow)
- 3) Fighters are allowed to punch only

All three categories typologically make up three key sectors of gymnastics in Neapolitan fencing, which, in particular, is known from the treatise of Blasco Florio "Science of Fencing". These data provide a conditional "zero period" in the 16th — 17th century (which precedes classification). According to the data of "zero period" there were 10 gymnastics of Neapolitan fencing that ever existed in this school, and we find all three types in the volumes about Gymnastics of the Neapolitan style. Bottom line: we describe "zero period" as an era of gymnastics.

The first period: 17th century

Boxing is divided into three categories. By this time, you can't fight the way you want (can't hit with your elbows). Second, a fighter can hit with his hand or his fist only. This boxing type splits into 3 divisions:

#1 — *Fencing type*

What does that mean? The main position is when your left hand in front, the right hand in the back. Strikes are delivered to the point in front, lateral blows and blows from below are present as well. But the main principle is always prevalent: all movements are carried out according to the principle of a straight line. "Fencing in line with hands" in particular is characteristic of English boxing.

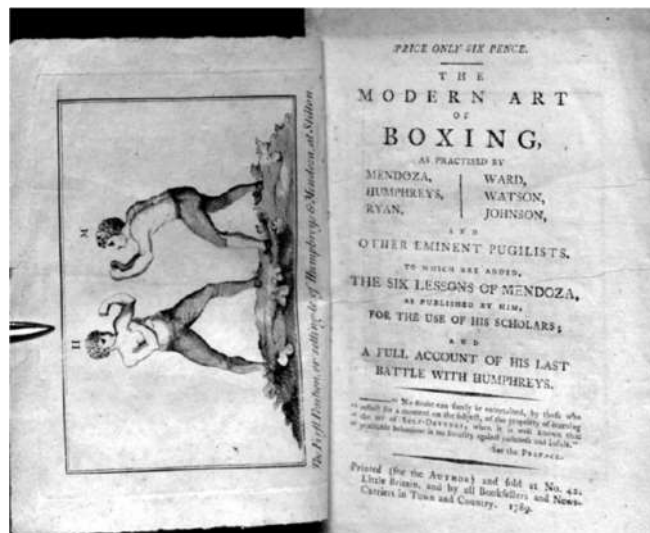
#2 — *"Spanish boxing"*

We know it as Cus D'Amato's style. This class should not be confused with a fistfight, because in a fistfight one can deliver strikes with an open palm, elbows, fists, and feet, but Spanish boxing is different, it is "Spanish gymnastics" of the Neapolitan style.

#3 — *"Strange pattern"*

It seems at first glance that it is not peculiar in Europe, however, this premise should be verified. Conventionally, it could be titled as a "game of hands" of Spanish origin. What does it look like? If you would be observing this art today, you would probably say it is Wing-Chun or Jeet-Kune-Do. Now we have a classification and can move on to sources.

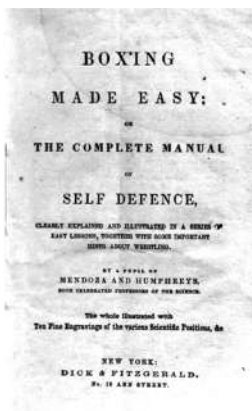
SOURCE No.1. Modern Art Of Boxing. The first document dates to 1789, it is a starting point, almost the 18th century. The modern art of boxing, as practiced by Mendoza, Humphreys, Ryan, Ward, Wason, Johnson, and other eminent pugilists. To which are added, the six lessons of Mendoza, as published by him, for the use of his scholars; and a full account of his last battle with Humphreys, London. The book does not have illustrations, except on the cover as shown. Pay attention at the stance of two fighters. The first one is standing as if holding a shield and a sword, and the other has two hands up to defend himself. (The book has been translated into the Russian language for the public domain by Research Institute of World Martial Art Traditions and Criminalistic Research of Weapon Handling)



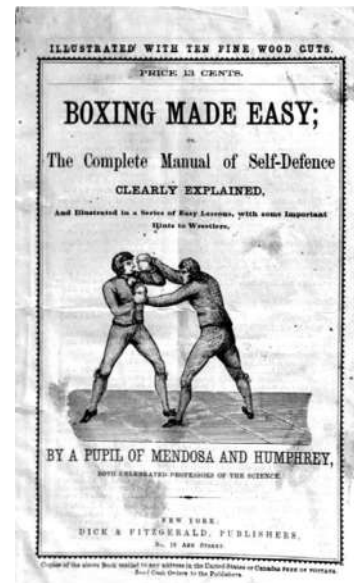
SOURCE No.2. Boxing Reviewed, Thomas Fewtrell, 1790
Boxing reviewed, or, the science of manual defense, displayed on rational principles: a complete description of the principal pugilists from the earliest period... to the present day. The first thing that we see is the stance, which does not resemble a modern boxing stance. It does not have many illustrations, instead, there are lessons in the text. (The book was also translated into Russian for the public domain) We are not making any conclusions for now, but note that the stance is different from the 20–21st-century boxing



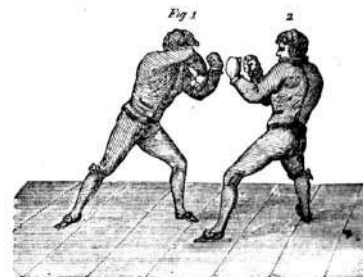
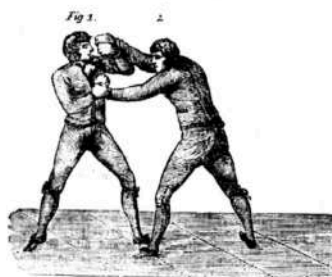
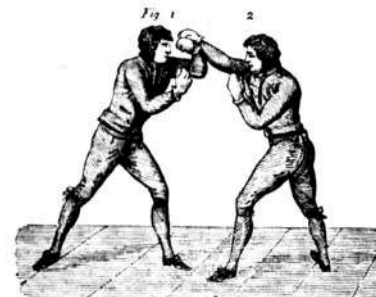
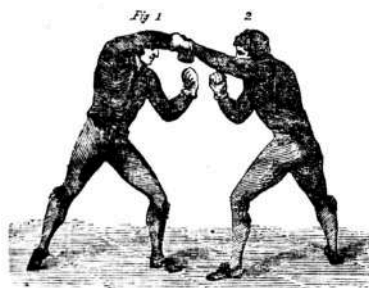
SOURCE No.3. Boxing Made Easy, 1865. Boxing made easy: or the complete manual of self-defense by a pupil of Mendosa and Humphrey. (This is the order of books as shown by ID in Madrid library). This book is quite extraordinary it has some illustrations; as you can see there are no changes in the stance by 1865. Some illustrations show hand grabs and blocks, which are now believed to be characteristic of karate. Pay attention that fighters are in a fencing position.



You can observe first shadow boxing in front of the mirror in the fencing position. Interesting illustration. The book also has a chapter on wrestling, with the description of grasps and main wrestling moves, there is also a technique such as a hip-throw.



CHAPTER I
Of Standing upon Guard—Shooting Blows that are aimed at the Head—Face—The Proper Method of Striking



SOURCE No.4. The science of self-defense. A treatise on sparring and wrestling, including complete instructions for training and physical development. Note that in 1865 wrestling starts to blend with boxing, and this is already the 19th century.

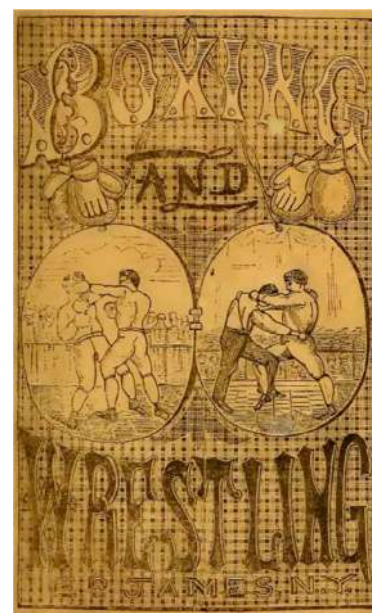
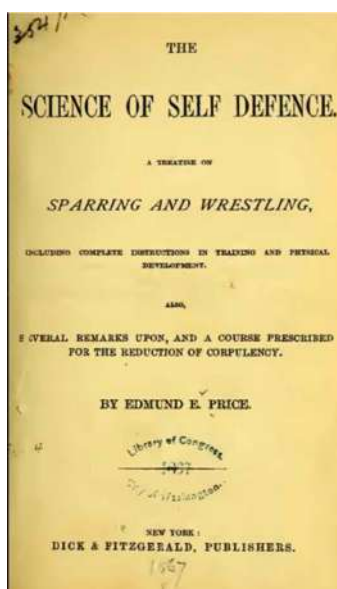
Fact: In the 19th century, wrestling begins to blend with boxing; and we see the occurrence of wrestling as an art. First, the book exhibits an unusual boxing stance: the demonstrated position of feet resemble the Wing Chun stance; technical elements and sparring are presented as well. Second, strikes are delivered by a "vertical" fist. The first thing which is taught in Jeet-Kune-Do is a vertical punch, a direct lead just like in Bruce Lee's system. In 1867, the so-called "Spanish hand game" emerges from the underground and becomes public. To compare, pay attention to the conventional wisdom that Wing-Chun as a system originated in China, obviously, it was not *invented* in China but was practiced first in Europe, and then spread to China with Franciscan monks. If one studies history of China, he will find out that about 7% of the population is Christian, and most of them practiced Wing-Chun as a main martial art. Let's take a look at the technical elements described in the book. For some reason, there is not a single strike delivered with a horizontal fist, all strikes are delivered with a vertical fist only.

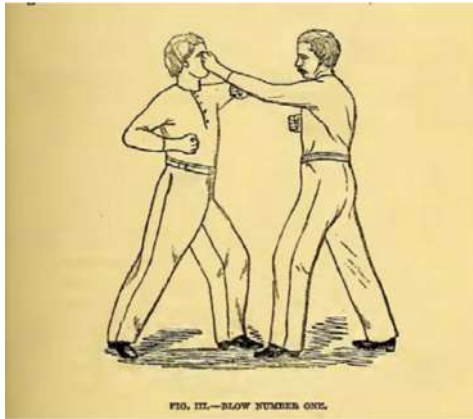
The uppercut is present, but it is a rather strange uppercut since today we do not see it in boxing. In the book, it is illustrated that it is done at an angle and the hand near the chest on the side. There are no such hand positions in boxing. (Some might argue and say that karate and some Chinese systems use this approach, but the fact remains that "The Science of Self-Defense" is published in 1867 and it is a boxing textbook.) Grabs on the close distance do also exist at that time, and hip throws are also there. This textbook on self-defense is as comprehensive as it was possible for 1867 (even the hair is pictured). In addition to quality illustrations, the training system is also fully described.

XVI		CONTENTS.	PAGE
FIBBING,			76
Cross and Counter Fbbing,			78
GETTING THE HEAD IN CHANCERY,			81
GETTING THE HEAD OUT OF CHANCERY,			85
SIDE-FALLS,			91
CROSS-BUTTOCKS,			93
STRIKING THE BAG,			96
INTRODUCTION TO TRAINING,			98
TRAINING,			110
CORPULENCY,			123

SOURCE No.5. "The Complete Handbook of Boxing and Wrestling", 1878. Wrestling and boxing are presented together and they form one system, which is not seen until the 19th century. In the beginning, we see on the illustrations the way boxers fought (the cover shows silhouettes of fighters as fights took place). We see boxing gloves in 1878. Illustrated boxing stance

with bare hands again is more typical of Wing-Chun than today's boxing. There is a whole conglomerate of techniques: on the floor, counterpunches with front hand, clinching (feet in action, wrestling). Some illustrations are even typical of street fights when





hands are down. Boxing pads are illustrated and advertised amongst boxing gloves, dumbbells, sportswear. One would assume that at this time "business and boxing" are interconnected, as we see first ads in the book with recommendations where to buy sports gear.

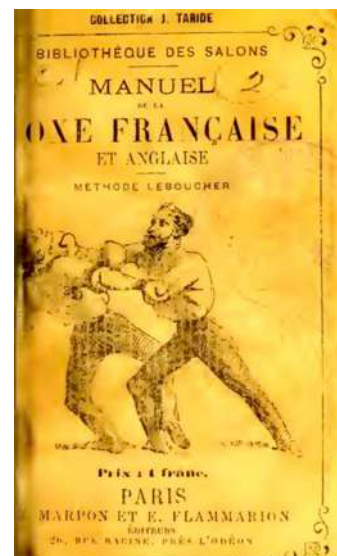
Fact: by this time boxing and fencing are not that different.

At this stage we looked at 5 sources, here are three tendencies I would single out:

1. I would describe the first tendency as gymnastics
2. Combat and duels of the 17th century, meanwhile most of them have military characteristics
3. Boxing blends with wrestling.

On the example of educational literature, one can see boxing blend with wrestling since the 1790 (18th century), but it is not that wrestling we have today. Remember that Damiano D'Amato practiced this type of wrestling (boxing blended with wrestling).

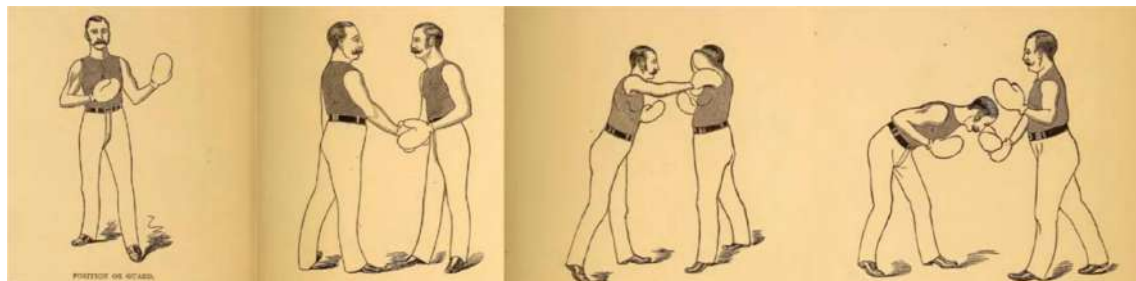
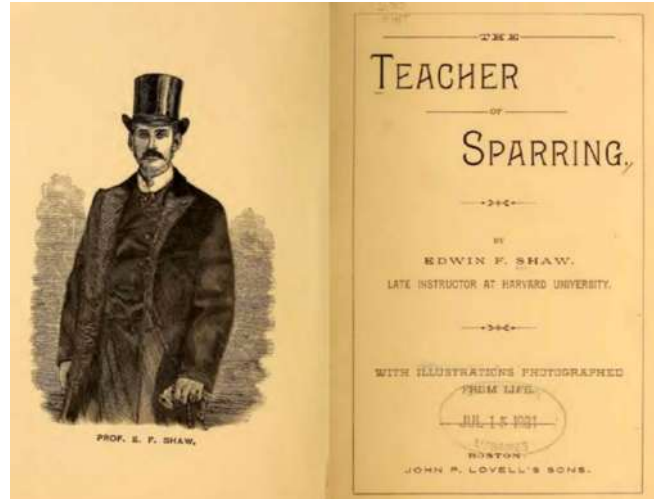
SOURCE No.6. "Manuel de la boxe française et anglaise: méthode Leboucher", 1882. By now, you can see the French boxing manual. Boxers fight in gloves, use their feet, hands. Positions are fencing ones.



SOURCE No.7. “The teacher of sparring”, 1886. Boxers wear gloves. First of all, pay attention to their stance. Hands are in a low position, but the left hand is in front. Fact: this is the first book about boxing only and all boxers are depicted wearing gloves.

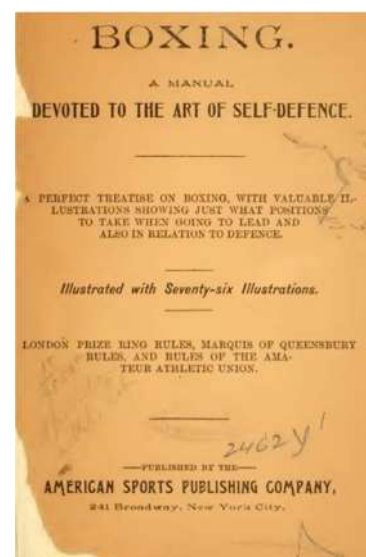
In the illustrations, you may see how blows are parried (by forearm). Obviously, that’s how they used to teach before. All types of defenses are demonstrated as well as side punches over the head. You can see a technical element of delivering a strike from below (used today as well: when the forearm is blocked) is shown, followed by an overlay of gloves on the enemy’s hands. As we can see, the evolution of sports boxing begins with this presented source. Moves of the line of attack are present, which means that boxers in 1888 knew what is the “Spanish corner”, so it is not surprising that Cus had this principle in his system.

A presented source has a mixture, it is not pure boxing, but a blend of English and Spanish boxing. For comparison, let’s recall the demonstration of the “pendulum principle” by Tom Patti. We can see the same methodology and head movement. Wedging enemy’s hands; uppercut and wedge; hit and make him miss. Then there is an illustration of grabs, throws, different grips (neck clinches), different overthrows.



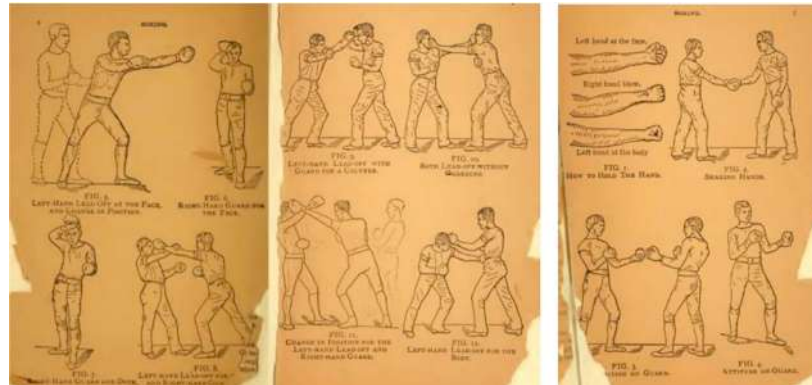
SOURCE No.8. “Boxing”, 1893. XIX century. Let us present some illustrations of it. The book displays a very interesting technical element — letting hands slip (go by), (very characteristic of Wing Chun). The reader may conclude at a certain point in time that for some reason, there are 3 types of boxing, two Spanish and one English (kicks, strikes with hands, elbows, etc).

The line under consideration has Spanish origin, which is a “hand game.” You will see how this art looked in those days in action (XVI century). This is a 16th century school. Moreover, the book presents the thesis that “the public



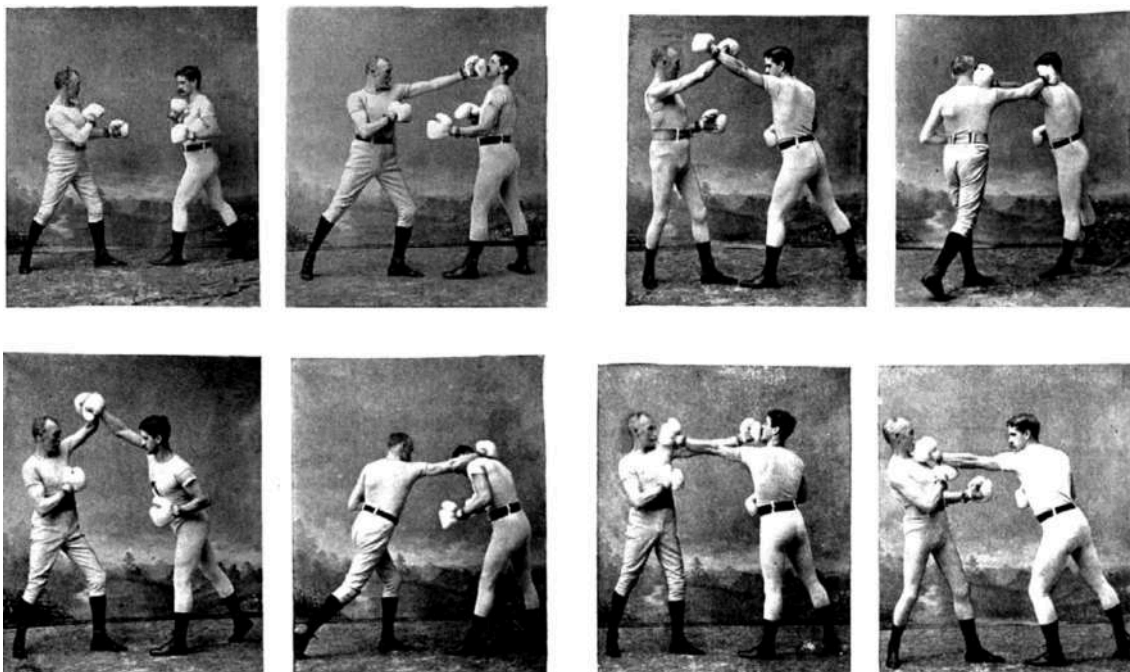
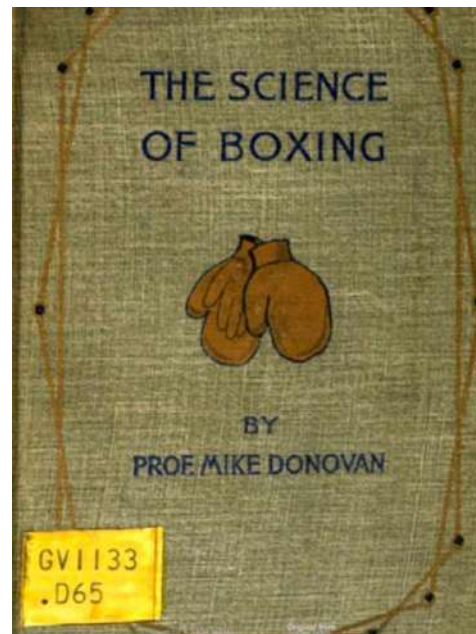
determined the winner, and therefore it was necessary to be remembered for the big shot". That was the winner criterion. Cus D'Amato: *"We must excite the crowd!"*

In other words, rules were not defined yet, but there was the principle of an "exciting" boxer, which was the main criterion at those times.

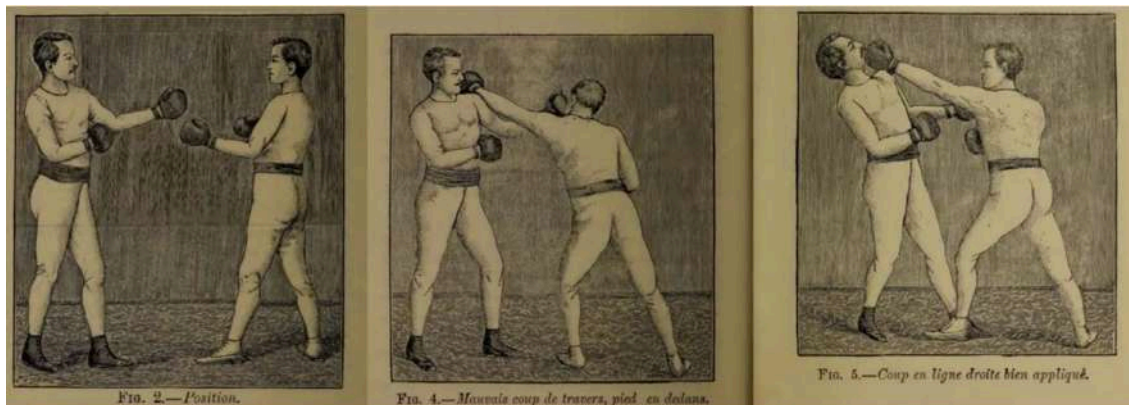
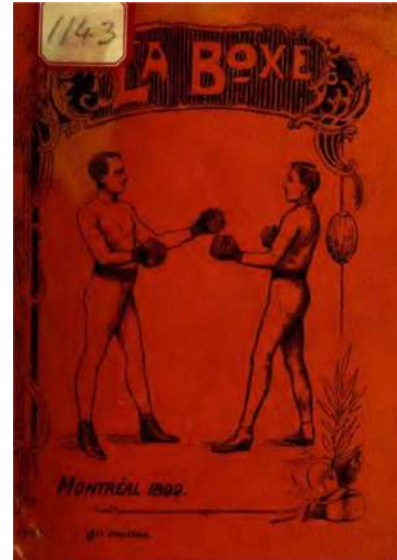


SOURCE No.9. "The Science of Boxing" by Prof. Mike Donovan, 1893. The book has rules for training a boxer, it can be rightly called to be a first methodological book as it has the method. Pay attention that this book already has a "science" [of boxing] implication.

And here is what surprising at first glance, it's the first time we are seeing the photos. Illustrated stances are very similar to the modern ones, but this is not "our" modern boxing. However, the Spanish "hand game" as you can see, is present; vertical punches are there. Another distinguishing feature: boxers are already equipped, they are in gloves (that are not as heavy as we saw before). Among the number of technical elements, we also see evasion, break-offs.



SOURCE No.10. “French Interpretation of English Rules”, 1899. Displayed (La boxe, traite francais des regles anglaises) is about what traditionally continues the existence of the Spanish version of boxing: hand games and stance. Even the technical element of slipping hand (very characteristic of Wing Chun) is shown. But what is shown, from the perspective of origin, what is this martial art? Boxing of Franciscan monks! This is how it was before, but today the viewer of Science of Victory has an opportunity to get to know the presented system of boxing, which in the 21st century is family-friendly (in the context of the family) kept as precious heritage in the Canary Islands in the Kingdom of Spain. The book also presents the strike of the leading hand. (This technique is shown, as in Jeet-Kune-Do, but the French author made in a form of a lunge). The textbook is very well illustrated in 1899.

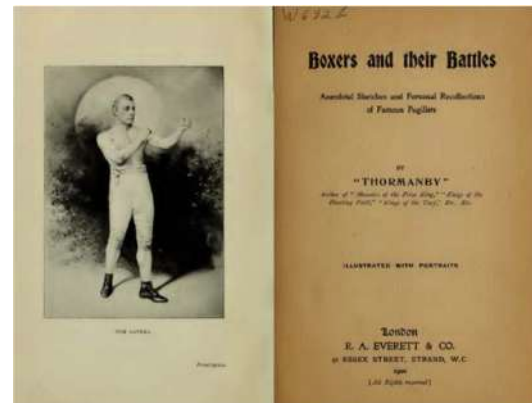


It is also interesting how boxers block enemy hands with forearms (which means that this kind of fight has survived). Next, the “Horizontal Pendulum” is shown, feet pendulum which is not typical of any martial art. Definitely, the textbook deserves attention if you, as a coach or boxer is interested in Spanish “hand-game”. This system also allows captures (this is a French version, we remind), they start to invest in their creations so that people can get methodical materials, then train, and gradually teachers and coaches pick up this approach just like a wave throws a ship.

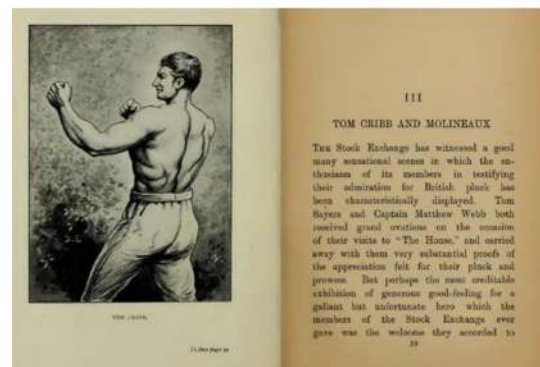
SOURCE No.11. La boxe française, historique et biographique: souvenirs, notes, impressions, anecdotes: Michel Pisseux, 1899. By now, we have looked through documents from 1862–1899 years that are written in a simple language and at the same time scientific. Note that it is one thing to write a book in the 19th century with illustrations as opposed to writing a book nowadays. At this stage, authors start investing money in their works and then train, and after a while coaches and teachers also took this path.



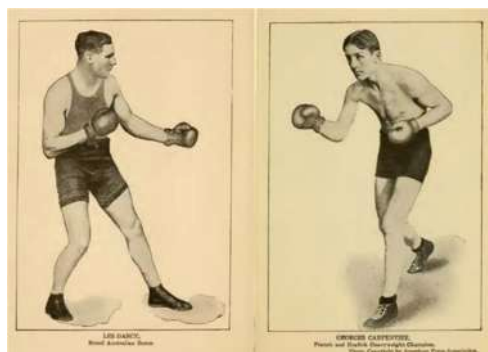
SOURCE No.12. "Boxers and Their Battles", Jame Baker, 1900. Here are several illustrations from this source for an independent analysis.



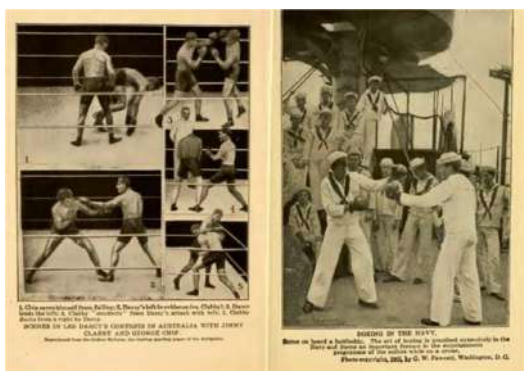
SOURCE No.13. "Boxing-anecdotal sketches and personal memories of famous fist fighters", 1900. This book, of course, has a historical and cultural value, here are some illustrations of it.



SOURCE No.14. "Boxing. Guide to the courageous art of self-defense", 1900. (This book was translated into Russian in the *Research Institute of World Martial Art Traditions and Criminalistic Research of Weapon Handling*). The textbook, which dates back to the beginning of the 20th century, certainly deserves attention: it depicts a ring in which boxers fight in a stance that is similar to modern boxing. The technique does not have prevailing side blows anymore but is very similar to the modern boxing system. In fact, 1900 is a turning point. As you can see, the system becomes more like English boxing, which is conventionally believed to be a "fundamental" one. However, vertical punches (Spanish in nature) are still practiced, in 1900 it was commonly exercised technical element. Also, for example, it is shown how to evade hooks, deliver straight punches and hooks.



Fact: 1900 was a turning point in the technique of fighting. It should be also reminded that 1900 was a period only 20 years before the establishment of the first World Boxing Association. And the demonstrated type of boxing has elements of Spanish technique with his hands, but such pugilism is very similar to the kind of boxing we're used to seeing today. As can be noted, this Spanish



approach is not shown in the textbooks, but for some reason, it was known and taught by Cus D'Amato.

Let's describe a number of exclusive features:

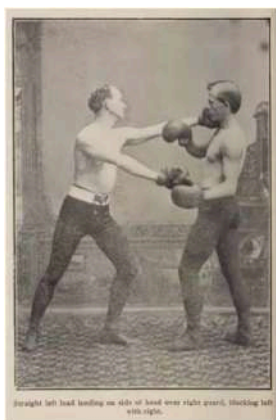
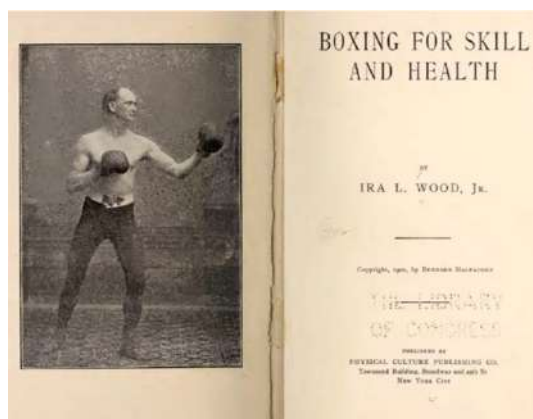
- there is no wrestling;
- there are uppercuts (powerful ones that cannot be counter-punched)
- the source has different kinds of blows, a lot of leading hand blows like Bruce Lee's (plus "inside protection", which is also a technical element of Bruce Lee); horizontal pendulum (which has Venetian origin): which is also uncharacteristic of modern boxing

- the principle of "spike" is used to break the opponent's arm on the counter punch.

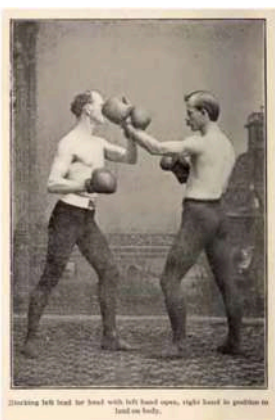
This book is definitely a transition to modern boxing that we know today, but with the addition of technical elements that are no longer in the 21st century's boxing.

SOURCE No.15. "Boxing for skill and health", 1901. It is suggested to show some parts of this book. Actually, we see how "propaganda of a healthy lifestyle" occurs.

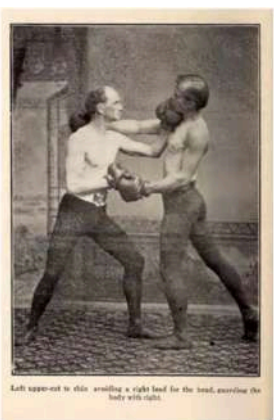
The manual has demonstrations of horizontal punches; vertical punches with the leading hand; we also see boxing clinches, although vertical punches still remain. The Spanish hand game had a strong influence, we also see occurrence of "ducks". There are specific technical elements present like punches to the kidneys; low punches; swings; very few punches are delivered with a rear hand back with his hand, as this hand is protected — this approach comes from the Spanish game with his hands. (In particular, this model is used in Jeet-Kune-Do: strikes are delivered with front hand and rear hand is defensive).



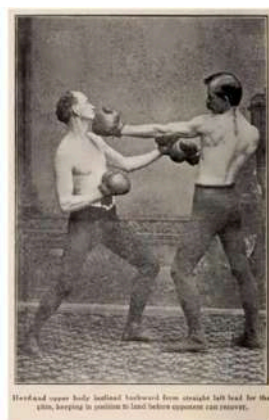
Straight left hand landing on side of head over right arm, blocking left with right.



Blocking left hand for head with left hand open, right hand in position as lead on body.



Left upper-cut is also avoiding a right lead for the head, moving the body with right.



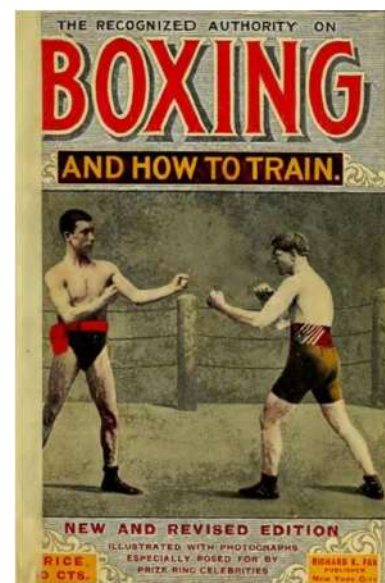
Head and upper body inclined backward from straight left hand for the right, keeping in position to land before opponent can recover.

All these sources can be found in the public domain or in the library archives online. As part of the proposed analysis, we are demonstrating only final conclusions, but credit has to be given to scientific associates of *Research Institute of World Martial Art Traditions and Criminalistic Research of Weapon Handling* who diligently worked to find these books in their original versions.

Coming back to the analysis of sources on boxing, we note that Bruce Lee is believed to have created some innovation, basically the model of hitting with a front hand, while the rear is defensive, but as can be seen from the analysis of sources this model is not new; it existed long before Bruce Lee.

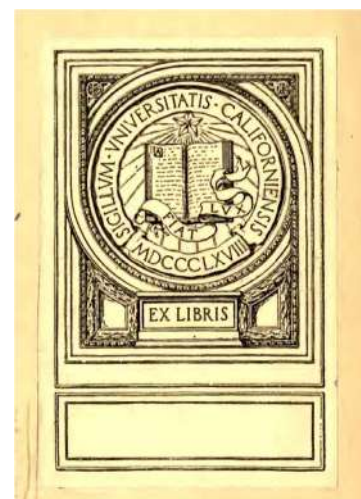
SOURCE No.16. "The history of British fistfighting", 1906. The book has no illustrations but it is definitely useful as a methodical source.

SOURCE No.17. "Boxing and how to train", Jacob Adrian, 1904. Interesting book in terms of the recommendations on how to train. It can be said that by 1904 the scheme of boxing is changing. The rear hand becomes the lead hand. The book has a complete lesson from which we can conclude the following: another turning point in boxing happened around 1904. The configuration of boxing is changing, and we see the one which is present today in classic English boxing. Boxers do not try to hit with the leading hand anymore (but punches are vertical). In terms of design, illustrations are very well made (this is the first time when you can see photos of African American athletes. Hand-games are present, but the scheme of boxing itself is totally different. The rear hand becomes a leading one ("probing hand").



You can even see the element which we considered in chapter 6 "Core Analysis" ("twisting column", which is rarely used today in the ring. Some technical elements are no longer practiced today, for example, forearm defense. In a nutshell, this is the first textbook on American boxing.

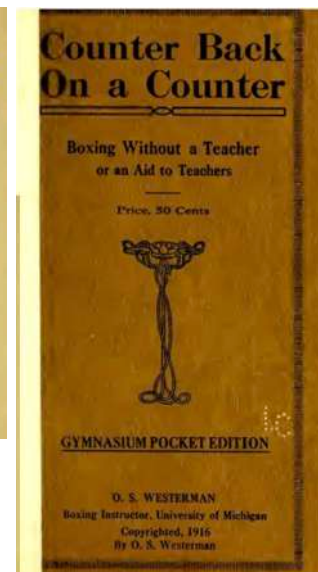
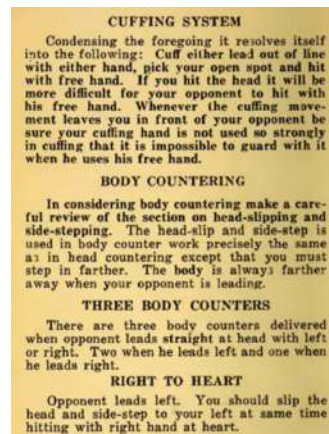
SOURCE No.18. "The Text Book of Boxing", 1914 is a master class in the manly art of pugilism. This boxing manual contains over 40 photographs and detailed instructions on the proper execution of boxing techniques for both offense and defense. We notice the following trend, entire boxing publishers have been relocated to the United States since 1904. Previously, most of the literature was published in



Europe, but since 1904 most published in the US. The technique then was not very different from what it was in the 1890s, but still attracted to Spanish hand game. The position did not change and the commitment to Spanish tradition in 1914 did not disappear. Objectively speaking, this book is uninformative, but it may have historical value for boxing.

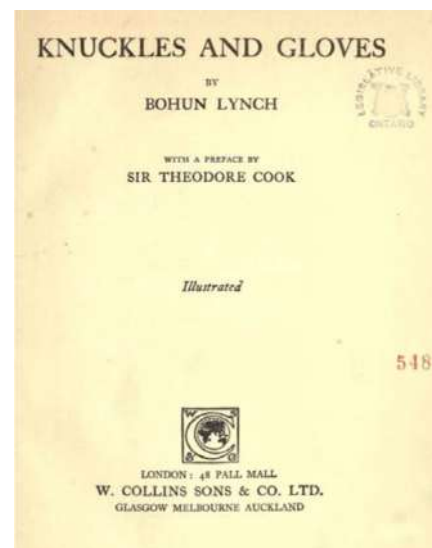


SOURCE No.19. "Counter Back on a counter. Boxing without a teacher or an aid to teachers", 1916. This work presents the ideas of one of the most prominent maestros of Destreza, Don Luis Pacheco de Narvaez. Remember that it was this Spanish nobleman who was the founding father of the methodology of training without a teacher. The University of Michigan, Library of Congress.



SOURCE No.20. "Knuckles and gloves.", 1922, by Bohun Lynch. British methodical textbook, published in London. In this book, the material is methodically divided into chapters with recommendations and photos. Obviously, the book has the technical elements, and even if their quality is not the best, it is clearly seen that the system does not include the English way of fighting in the ring.

Summing up this scientific comparative analysis, based on the sources presented it can be stated: despite the prevailing stereotype that boxing takes its roots in England, while comparing primary sources such as methodical manuals, books, recommendations, educational, reference and encyclopedic literature — we do **not** see English approach in the heyday of the development of the European Boxing. On the contrary, based on the presented information from different spots in Europe (different libraries of Germany, Italy, France, Spain, the Netherlands, etc), it should be concluded that boxing





(the two oldest branches) indigenously have a Spanish origin. Consequently, boxing has a non-British origin (contrary to popular opinion); only one type of boxing (the third one) is rooted in the foggy Albion — and it looks like a “modern system”. The other two lines which are elder have Spanish core, which was molded in wars and battles.

PROGENITORS OF BOXING ARE THE SPANISH

There are many supporting factors for this and facts, which were illustrated. Concluding the most complex and mysterious study, once again — one simple truth — each event has a reason. And many reasons have defined the impeccable glory of Cus’ style — Spanish science, the perpetual tradition of passing the knowledge, the fertile soil of south Italy, perfect conditions for upbringing real knights and crave to win based on abilities. Despite the likely discontent and criticism of many, here is an important principle — it is better to face the truth than failures later on!

See you in the next book!

*Respectfully,
Ph. D. Oleg Maltsev*

REFERENCES

- 1) Antonio Nicaso, Nicola Gratteri. *Fratelli di Sangue. Storie, bosse affari della 'ndrangheta, la mafia piu potente del mondo.*— Cosenza: Mondadori, 2010.— 394 p.
- 2) Antonio Nicaso, Nicola Gratteri, John B. Trumper, Marta Maddalon. *Male lingue. Vecchie e nuovi codici delle mafie.*— Cosenza: Pellegrini, 2014. 248 p.
- 3) Enzo Ciconte, Vincenzo Macri, Francesco Forgione. *Oso, mastrosso, carcagnosso: immagini, miti e misteri della 'ndrangheta.*— Rubbettino, 2010.— 95 p.
- 4) Francesco Spezzano. *Il gergo della Malavita in Calabria.*— Cosenza: Pellegrini, 1996.—166 p.
- 5) L. M. Lombardi Satriani, G. Mancini, L. Villari. *'Ndrangheta, la mafia calabrese.* Cappelletti, 1978.— 143 p.
- 6) Luigi Malafarina. *La 'ndrangheta: il codice segreto, la storia, i miti, i riti e i personaggi.*— Gangemi, 1986.— 357 p.
- 7) Szondi L. *Ich-Analyse. Die Grundlage zur Vereinigung der Tiefenpsychologie. Triebpathologie, Bd. II.*— Bern: Hans Huber.— 457 p.
- 8) John Dickie. *Cosa Nostra: A History of the Sicilian Mafia.*— London: St. Martin's Griffin, 2005–400p.
- 9) Scott Weiss. *Confusing The Enemy — The Cus D'Amato Story.*— Publisher: Acanthus; 1st edition (August 1, 2013) — 764 pages
- 10) Mike Tyson, Larry Sloman. *"Iron Ambition": My Life with Cus D'Amato.*— Publisher: Blue Rider Press (May 30, 2017).— 480 pages
- 11) R. Shaw. *Cus D'Amato: Life Lessons On Will, Skill, Discipline a Psychological Warfare From Mike Tyson's Mentor.*— Publisher: CreateSpace Independent Publishing Platform (Nov.20, 2016) — 70 pages
- 12) Mike Tyson. *Undisputed Truth.*— Publisher: Plume; Reprint edition (October 28, 2014) — 680 pages
- 13) Francesco Antonio Mattei. *Neapolitan Fencing with a dominant name Impossible Is Possible.* Translation by Research Institute of World Martial Art Traditions and Criminalistic Research of Weapon Handling.— Dnipro: Srednyak T.K., 2017
- 14) Giuseppe Morsicato Pallavicini. *The first and second parts of fencing.* Translation by Research Institute of World Martial Art Traditions and Criminalistic Research of Weapon Handling.— Dnipro: Srednyak T.K., 2018
- 15) Nicola Terracusa y Ventura. *Genuine Neapolitan Fencing.* Translation by Research Institute of World Martial Art Traditions and Criminalistic Research of Weapon Handling.— Dnipro: Srednyak.T.K., 2017
- 16) Luis Pacheco de Narvaez, Oleg Maltsev. *Tricks of vulgar and general fencing with Philippine stick.*— Dnipro: Middle T.K., 2017
- 17) Giacomo di Grassi. *Reasons for the victorious use of weapons to attack and defense* — Dnipro: Srednyak T.K., 2017
- 18) Luis Pacheco de Narvaez, Oleg Maltsev. *Tricks of vulgar and general fencing with the sword only.*— Dnipro: Srednyak T.K., 2017
- 19) Alfieri Travel, Chapter 81, Volume 8, page 17 (translated by Giuseppe Meloni); Milan 1824
- 20) R.G. Allanson-Wynn, S. Phillips *Broadsword, and stick.*— Dnipro: Srednyak.T.K., 2017–167 p.

- 21) Oleg Maltsev, Tom Patti. *Non-compromised Pendulum* — Dnipro: Srednyak T.K., 2017–120 pages
- 22) Thomas Futrell. *A review of boxing*. Translation by Research Institute of World Martial Art Traditions and Criminalistic Research of Weapon Handling.— Dnipro: Srednyak T.K., 2017–125 pages.
- 23) *Boxing. Rules of boxing*. Spalding Athletic Library. Translation by Research Institute of World Martial Art Traditions and Criminalistic Research of Weapon Handling.— Dnipro: Middlenyak T.K., 2017–156 pages.
- 24) Daniel Mendoza. *Contemporary Art about boxing*.—Dnipro: Middle T.K., 2017–202 p
- 25) Voltaire Armstrong et al. *Fencing, Boxing, Wrestling*. Translation by Research Institute of World Martial Art Traditions and Criminalistic Research of Weapon Handling.— Dnipro: Srednyak T.K., 2017–179 p.
- 26) Blasco Florio *Science of Fencing*. Translation by Research Institute of World Martial Art Traditions and Criminalistic Research of Weapon Handling.— Dnipro: Srednyak T.K., 2017–143 p.
- 27) Nicoletto Giganti *school or theatre*. Translation by Research Institute of World Martial Art Traditions and Criminalistic Research of Weapon Handling.— Dnipro: Srednyak T.K., 2017–190 p.
- 28) Camillo Agrippa. *A treatise on the science of weapons with philosophical reflections*. Translation by Research Institute of World Martial Art Traditions and Criminalistic Research of Weapon Handling.— Dnipro: Srednyak T.K., 2017–207p
- 29) Luis Pacheco de Narváez. *A simple way of examining teachers in the art of fencing with weapons*. Translation by Research Institute of World Martial Art Traditions and Criminalistic Research of Weapon Handling.— Dnipro: Middle T.K., 2017–164 pages
- 30) Luis Pacheco de Narváez. *The Greatness of the Sword*. Translation by Research Institute of World Martial Art Traditions and Criminalistic Research of Weapon Handling.— Dnipro: Middle T.K., 2017